# **PCT**

# WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau



### INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

| 51) International Patent Classification 6:                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                        | 11) International Publication Number: WO 99/61599              |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------|
| C12N 15/00                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | A2                                                                     | 43) International Publication Date: 2 December 1999 (02.12.99) |
| 21) International Application Number: PCT/US  22) International Filing Date: 27 May 1999 (                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                        | (AT, BE, CH, CY, DE, DK, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, IE, IT,           |
| 30) Priority Data: 60/087,080 09/141,908 28 August 1998 (28.05.98) 60/100,880 22 September 1998 (22.09.9) 60/119,139 8 February 1999 (08.02.99)  71) Applicant: KOSAN BIOSCIENCES, INC. [US/US]; Center Place, Hayward, CA 94545 (US).  72) Inventors: ASHLEY, Gary; 1102 Verdemar Drive, CA 94502 (US). BETLACH, Melanie, C.; A #9, 11211 Bellevue Drive, Burlingame, CA 940 BETLACH, Mary; 2530 Diamond Street, San France 94131 (US). MCDANIEL, Robert; 698 Matadero Palo Alto, CA 94306 (US). TANG, Li; 574 Cutwa Foster City, CA 94404 (US).  74) Agents: MURASHIGE, Kate et al.; Morrison & LLP, 2000 Pennsylvania Avenue, N.W., Washing 20006–1888 (US). | Alamed<br>Alamed<br>Apartme<br>10 (US<br>cisco, C<br>Avenu<br>Ater Lai | upon receipt of that report.                                   |

#### (57) Abstract

Recombinant DNA compounds that encode all or a portion of the narbonolide polyketide synthase are used to express recombinant polyketide synthase genes in host cells for the production of narbonolide, narbonolide derivatives, and polyketides that are useful as antibiotics and as intermediates in the synthesis of compounds with pharmaceutical value.

### FOR THE PURPOSES OF INFORMATION ONLY

Codes used to identify States party to the PCT on the front pages of pamphlets publishing international applications under the PCT.

| AL | Albania                  | ES | Spain               | LS   | Lesotho               | · SI | Slovenia                 |
|----|--------------------------|----|---------------------|------|-----------------------|------|--------------------------|
| AM | Armenia                  | FI | Finland             | LT   | Lithuania             | SK   | Slovakia                 |
| AT | Austria                  | FR | France              | LU   | Luxembourg            | SN   | Senegal                  |
| AU | Australia                | GA | Gabon               | LV   | Latvia                | SZ   | Swaziland                |
| AZ | Azerbaijan               | GB | United Kingdom      | , MC | Monaco                | TD   | Chad                     |
| BA | Bosnia and Herzegovina   | GE | Georgia             | MD   | Republic of Moldova   | TG   | Togo                     |
| BB | Barbados                 | GH | Ghana               | MG   | Madagascar            | TJ   | Tajikistan               |
| BÈ | Belgium                  | GN | Guinea              | MK   | The former Yugoslav   | TM   | Turkmenistan             |
| BF | Burkina Faso             | GR | Greece              |      | Republic of Macedonia | TR   | Turkey                   |
| BG | Bulgaria                 | HU | Hungary             | ML   | Mali                  | TT   | Trinidad and Tobago      |
| BJ | Benin                    | IE | Ireland             | MN   | Mongolia              | UA   | Ukraine                  |
| BR | Brazil                   | IL | Israel              | MR   | Mauritania            | UG   | Uganda                   |
| BY | Belarus                  | IS | Iceland             | MW   | Malawi                | US   | United States of America |
| CA | Canada                   | 1T | Italy               | MX   | Mexico                | UZ   | Uzbekistan               |
| CF | Central African Republic | JP | Japan               | NE   | Niger                 | VN   | Viet Nam                 |
| CG | Congo                    | KE | Kenya               | NL   | Netherlands           | YU   | Yugoslavia               |
| CH | Switzerland              | KG | Kyrgyzstan          | NO   | Norway                | zw   | Zimbabwe                 |
| ÇI | Côte d'Ivoire            | KP | Democratic People's | NZ   | New Zealand           | 2,,, | Zimoaowe                 |
| CM | Cameroon                 |    | Republic of Korea   | PL   | Poland                |      |                          |
| CN | China                    | KR | Republic of Korea   | PT   | Portugal              |      |                          |
| CU | Cuba                     | KZ | Kazakstan           | RO   | Romania               |      |                          |
| CZ | Czech Republic           | LC | Saint Lucia         | RU   | Russian Federation    |      |                          |
| DE | Germany                  | LI | Liechtenstein       | SD   | Sudan                 |      |                          |
| DK | Denmark                  | LK | Sri Lanka           | SE   | Sweden                |      |                          |
| EE | Estonia                  | LR | Liberia             | SG   | Singapore             |      |                          |

## PCT

# WORLD INTELLECTUAL PROPERTY ORGANIZATION International Bureau



#### INTERNATIONAL APPLICATION PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATENT COOPERATION TREATY (PCT)

(51) International Patent Classification: C12N 15/52, C12N 1/21, C12N 9/00, C12N 15/76

(11) International Publication Number:

WO 99/61599

(43) International Publication Date:

02 December 1999 (02.12.1999)

(21) International Application Number:

PCT/US99/11814

**Published** 

(22) International Filing Date:

27 May 1999 (27.05.1999)

**A3** 

(30) Priority Data:

09/141,908 28 August 1998 (28.08.1998) US 60/087,080 28 May 1998 (28.05.1998) US 60/100,880 22 September 1998 (22.09.1998) US 60/119,139 08 February 1999 (08.02.1999) US

(60) Parent Application or Grant

KOSAN BIOSCIENCES, INC. [/]; (). ASHLEY, Gary [/]; (). BETLACH, Melanie, C. [/]; (). BETLACH, Mary [/];

(). MCDANIEL, Robert [/]; (). TANG, Li [/];

(). MURASHIGE, Kate; ().

(54) Title: RECOMBINANT NARBONOLIDE POLYKETIDE SYNTHASE

(54) Titre: SYNTHASE DE POLYKETIDE NARBONOLIDE DE RECOMBINAISON

#### (57) Abstract

Recombinant DNA compounds that encode all or a portion of the narbonolide polyketide synthase are used to express recombinant polyketide synthase genes in host cells for the production of narbonolide, narbonolide derivatives, and polyketides that are useful as antibiotics and as intermediates in the synthesis of compounds with pharmaceutical value.

#### (57) Abrégé

L'invention porte sur des composés d'ADN de recombinaison qui codent tout ou partie de la synthase de polyketide narbonolide et qui sont utilisés pour exprimer des gènes de la synthase de polyketides de recombinaison dans des cellules hôtes pour la production de narbonolide et de dérivés de narbonolide, et de polyketides qui sont utiles comme antibiotiques et comme intermédiaires dans la synthèse de composés ayant une valeur pharmaceutique.

WO 99/61599 - 1 - PCT/US99/11814

#### RECOMBINANT NARBONOLIDE POLYKETIDE SYNTHASE

#### Reference to Government Funding

This invention was supported in part by SBIR grant 1R43-CA75792-01. The U.S. government has certain rights in this invention.

#### Field of the Invention

The present invention provides recombinant methods and materials for producing polyketides by recombinant DNA technology. More specifically, it relates to narbonolides and derivatives thereof. The invention relates to the fields of agriculture, animal husbandry, chemistry, medicinal chemistry, medicine, molecular biology, pharmacology, and veterinary technology.

10

15

20

25

30

#### Background of the Invention

Polyketides represent a large family of diverse compounds synthesized from 2-carbon units through a series of condensations and subsequent modifications. Polyketides occur in many types of organisms, including fungi and mycelial bacteria, in particular, the actinomycetes. There is a wide variety of polyketide structures, and the class of polyketides encompasses numerous compounds with diverse activities. Tetracycline, erythromycin, FK506, FK520, narbomycin, picromycin, rapamycin, spinocyn, and tylosin, are examples of such compounds. Given the difficulty in producing polyketide compounds by traditional chemical methodology, and the typically low production of polyketides in wild-type cells, there has been considerable interest in finding improved or alternate means to produce polyketide compounds. See PCT publication Nos. WO 93/13663; WO 95/08548; WO 96/40968; WO 97/02358; and WO 98/27203; United States Patent Nos. 4,874,748; 5,063,155; 5,098,837; 5,149,639; 5,672,491; and 5,712,146; Fu et al., 1994, Biochemistry 33: 9321-9326; McDaniel et al., 1993, Science 262: 1546-1550; and Rohr, 1995, Angew. Chem. Int. Ed. Engl. 34(8): 881-888, each of which is incorporated herein by reference.

Polyketides are synthesized in nature by polyketide synthase (PKS) enzymes. These enzymes, which are complexes of multiple large proteins, are similar to the synthases that catalyze condensation of 2-carbon units in the biosynthesis of fatty acids. PKS enzymes are encoded by PKS genes that usually consist of three or more open reading frames (ORFs).

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814 - 2 -

Two major types of PKS enzymes are known; these differ in their composition and mode of synthesis. These two major types of PKS enzymes are commonly referred to as Type I or "modular" and Type II "iterative" PKS enzymes.

Modular PKSs are responsible for producing a large number of 12, 14, and 16-membered macrolide antibiotics including methymycin, erythromycin, narbomycin, picromycin, and tylosin. These large multifunctional enzymes (>300,000 kDa) catalyze the biosynthesis of polyketide macrolactones through multistep pathways involving decarboxylative condensations between acyl thioesters followed by cycles of varying \( \beta-carbon processing activities (see O'Hagan, D. *The polyketide metabolites*; E. Horwood: New York, 1991, incorporated herein by reference). The modular PKS are generally encoded in multiple ORFs. Each ORF typically comprises two or more "modules" of ketosynthase activity, each module of which consists of at least two (if a loading module) and more typically three or more enzymatic activities or "domains."

10

15

20

25

30

During the past half decade, the study of modular PKS function and specificity has been greatly facilitated by the plasmid-based *Streptomyces coelicolor* expression system developed with the 6-deoxyerythronolide B (6-dEB) synthase (DEBS) genes (see Kao *et al.*, 1994, *Science*, 265: 509-512, McDaniel *et al.*, 1993, *Science* 262: 1546-1557, and U.S. Patent Nos. 5,672,491 and 5,712,146, each of which is incorporated herein by reference). The advantages to this plasmid-based genetic system for DEBS were that it overcame the tedious and limited techniques for manipulating the natural DEBS host organism, *Saccharopolyspora erythraea*, allowed more facile construction of recombinant PKSs, and reduced the complexity of PKS analysis by providing a "clean" host background. This system also expedited construction of the first combinatorial modular polyketide library in *Streptomyces* (see PCT publication No. WO 98/49315, incorporated herein by reference).

The ability to control aspects of polyketide biosynthesis, such as monomer selection and degree of \(\mathbb{B}\)-carbon processing, by genetic manipulation of PKSs has stimulated great interest in the combinatorial engineering of novel antibiotics (see Hutchinson, 1998, Curr. Opin. Microbiol. 1: 319-329; Carreras and Santi, 1998, Curr. Opin. Biotech. 9: 403-411; and U.S. Patent Nos. 5,712,146 and 5,672,491, each of which is incorporated herein by reference). This interest has resulted in the cloning, analysis, and manipulation by recombinant DNA technology of genes that encode PKS enzymes. The resulting technology allows one to manipulate a known PKS gene cluster either to produce the polyketide synthesized by that PKS at higher levels than occur in nature or in hosts that otherwise do not

10

20

25

30

produce the polyketide. The technology also allows one to produce molecules that are structurally related to, but distinct from, the polyketides produced from known PKS gene clusters. It has been possible to manipulate modular PKS genes other than the narbonolide PKS using generally known recombinant techniques to obtain altered and hybrid forms. See, e.g., U.S. Patent Nos. 5,672,491 and 5,712,146 and PCT publication No. WO 98/49315. See Lau et al., 1999, "Dissecting the role of acyltransferase domains of modular polyketide synthases in the choice and stereochemical fate of extender units" *Biochemistry* 38(5):1643-1651, and Gokhale et al., 16 Apr. 1999, Dissecting and Exploiting Intermodular Communication in Polyketide Synthases", *Science* 284: 482-485.

The present invention provides methods and reagents relating to the modular PKS gene cluster for the polyketide antibiotics known as narbomycin and picromycin.

Narbomycin is produced in *Streptomyces narbonensis*, and both narbomycin and picromycin are produced in *S. venezuelae*. These species are unique among macrolide producing organisms in that they produce, in addition to the 14-membered macrolides narbomycin and picromycin (picromycin is shown in Figure 1, compound 1), the 12-membered macrolides neomethymycin and methymycin (methymycin is shown in Figure 1, compound 2).

Narbomycin differs from picromycin only by lacking the hydroxyl at position 12. Based on the structural similarities between picromycin and methymycin, it was speculated that methymycin would result from premature cyclization of a hexaketide intermediate in the picromycin pathway.

Glycosylation of the C5 hydroxyl group of the polyketide precursor, narbonolide, is achieved through an endogenous desosaminyl transferase to produce narbomycin. In *Streptomyces venezuelae*, narbomycin is then converted to picromycin by the endogenously produced narbomycin hydroxylase. (See Figure 1) Thus, as in the case of other macrolide antibiotics, the macrolide product of the narbonolide PKS is further modified by hydroxylation and glycosylation. Figure 1 also shows the metabolic relationships of the compounds discussed above.

Picromycin (Figure 1, compound 1) is of particular interest because of its close structural relationship to ketolide compounds (e.g. HMR 3004, Figure 1, compound 3). The ketolides are a new class of semi-synthetic macrolides with activity against pathogens resistant to erythromycin (see Agouridas et al., 1998, J. Med. Chem. 41: 4080-4100, incorporated herein by reference). Thus, genetic systems that allow rapid engineering of the narbonolide PKS would be valuable for creating novel ketolide analogs for pharmaceutical

applications. Furthermore, the production of picromycin as well as novel compounds with useful activity could be accomplished if the heterologous expression of the narbonolide PKS in *Streptomyces lividans* and other host cells were possible. The present invention meets these and other needs.

5

10

15

20

25

30

#### Disclosure of the Invention

The present invention provides recombinant methods and materials for expressing PKSs derived in whole and in part from the narbonolide PKS and other genes involved in narbomycin and picromycin biosynthesis in recombinant host cells. The invention also provides the polyketides derived from the narbonolide PKS. The invention provides the complete PKS gene cluster that ultimately results, in *Streptomyces venezuelae*, in the production of picromycin. The ketolide product of this PKS is narbonolide. Narbonolide is glycosylated to obtain narbomycin and then hydroxylated at C12 to obtain picromycin. The enzymes responsible for the glycosylation and hydroxylation are also provided in recombinant form by the invention.

Thus, in one embodiment, the invention is directed to recombinant materials that contain nucleotide sequences encoding at least one domain, module, or protein encoded by a narbonolide PKS gene. The recombinant materials may be "isolated." The invention also provides recombinant materials useful for conversion of ketolides to antibiotics. These materials include recombinant DNA compounds that encode the C12hydroxylase (the *picK* gene), the desosamine biosynthesis and desosaminyl transferase enzymes, and the beta-glucosidase enzyme involved in picromycin biosynthesis in *S. venezuelae* and the recombinant proteins that can be produced from these nucleic acids in the recombinant host cells of the invention.

In one embodiment, the invention provides a recombinant expression system that comprises a heterologous promoter positioned to drive expression of the narbonolide PKS, including a "hybrid" narbonolide PKS.. In a preferred embodiment, the promoter is derived from a PKS gene. In a related embodiment, the invention provides recombinant host cells comprising the vector that produces narbonolide. In a preferred embodiment, the host cell is *Streptomyces lividans* or *S. coelicolor*.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a recombinant expression system that comprises the desosamine biosynthetic genes as well as the desosaminyl transferase gene. In a related embodiment, the invention provides recombinant host cells comprising a vector that

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814

products the desosamine biosynthetic gene products and desosaminyl transferase gene product. In a preferred embodiment, the host cell is *Streptomyces lividans* or *S. coelicolor*.

In another embodiment, the invention provides a method for desosaminylating polyketide compounds in recombinant host cells, which method comprises expressing the PKS for the polyketide and the desosaminyl transferase and desosamine biosynthetic genes in a host cell. In a preferred embodiment, the host cell expresses a beta-glucosidase gene as well. This preferred method is especially advantageous when producing desosaminylated polyketides in *Streptomyces* host cells, because such host cells typically glucosylate desosamine residues of polyketides, which can decrease desired activity, such as antibiotic activity. By coexpression of beta-glucosidase, the glucose residue is removed from the polyketide.

In another embodiment, the invention provides the *picK* hydroxylase gene in recombinant form and methods for hydroxylating polyketides with the recombinant gene product. The invention also provides polyketides thus produced and the antibiotics or other useful compounds derived therefrom.

10

15

20

25

30

In another embodiment, the invention provides a recombinant expression system that comprises a promoter positioned to drive expression of a "hybrid" PKS comprising all or part of the narbonolide PKS and at least a part of a second PKS, or comprising a narbonolide PKS modified by deletions, insertions and/or substitutions. In a related embodiment, the invention provides recombinant host cells comprising the vector that produces the hybrid PKS and its corresponding polyketide. In a preferred embodiment, the host cell is *Streptomyces lividans* or *S. coelicolor*.

In a related embodiment, the invention provides recombinant materials for the production of libraries of polyketides wherein the polyketide members of the library are synthesized by hybrid PKS enzymes of the invention. The resulting polyketides can be further modified to convert them to other useful compounds, such as antibiotics, typically through hydroxylation and/or glycosylation. Modified macrolides provided by the invention that are useful intermediates in the preparation of antibiotics are of particular benefit.

In another related embodiment, the invention provides a method to prepare a nucleic acid that encodes a modified PKS, which method comprises using the narbonolide PKS encoding sequence as a scaffold and modifying the portions of the nucleotide sequence that encode enzymatic activities, either by mutagenesis, inactivation, insertion, or replacement. The thus modified narbonolide PKS encoding nucleotide sequence can then be expressed in a

suitable host cell and the cell employed to produce a polyketide different from that produced by the narbonolide PKS. In addition, portions of the narbonolide PKS coding sequence can be inserted into other PKS coding sequences to modify the products thereof. The narbonolide PKS can itself be manipulated, for example, by fusing two or more of its open reading frames, particularly those for extender modules 5 and 6, to make more efficient the production of 14-membered as opposed to 12-membered macrolides.

In another related embodiment, the invention is directed to a multiplicity of cell colonies, constituting a library of colonies, wherein each colony of the library contains an expression vector for the production of a modular PKS derived in whole or in part from the narbonolide PKS. Thus, at least a portion of the modular PKS is identical to that found in the PKS that produces narbonolide and is identifiable as such. The derived portion can be prepared synthetically or directly from DNA derived from organisms that produce narbonolide. In addition, the invention provides methods to screen the resulting polyketide and antibiotic libraries.

10

15

25

The invention also provides novel polyketides and antibiotics or other useful compounds derived therefrom. The compounds of the invention can be used in the manufacture of another compound. In a preferred embodiment, the antibiotic compounds of the invention are formulated in a mixture or solution for administration to an animal or human.

These and other embodiments of the invention are described in more detail in the following description, the examples, and claims set forth below.

#### Brief Description of the Figures

Figure 1 shows the structures of picromycin (compound 1), methymycin (compound 2), and the ketolide HMR 3004 (compound 3) and the relationship of several compounds related to picromycin.

Figure 2 shows a restriction site and function map of cosmid pKOS023-27.

Figure 3 shows a restriction site and function map of cosmid pKOS023-26.

Figure 4 has three parts. In Part A, the structures of picromycin (A(a)) and
methymycin (A(b)) are shown, as well as the related structures of narbomycin, narbonolide,
and methynolide. In the structures, the bolded lines indicate the two or three carbon chains
produced by each module (loading and extender) of the narbonolide PKS. Part B shows the
organization of the narbonolide PKS genes on the chromosome of *Streptomyces venezuelae*,

including the location of the various module encoding sequences (the loading module domains are identified as sKS\*, sAT, and sACP), as well as the *picB* thioesterase gene and two desosamine biosynthesis genes (*picCII* and *picCIII*). Part C shows the engineering of the *S. venezuelae* host of the invention in which the *picAI* gene has been deleted. In the Figure, ACP is acyl carrier protein; AT is acyltransferase; DH is dehydratase; ER is enoylreductase; KR is ketoreductase; KS is ketosynthase; and TE is thioesterase.

Figure 5 shows the narbonolide PKS genes encoded by plasmid pKOS039-86, the compounds synthesized by each module of that PKS and the narbonolide (compound 4) and 10-deoxymethynolide (compound 5) products produced in heterologous host cells transformed with the plasmid. The Figure also shows a hybrid PKS of the invention produced by plasmid pKOS038-18, which encodes a hybrid of DEBS and the narbonolide PKS. The Figure also shows the compound, 3,6-dideoxy-3-oxo-erythronolide B (compound 6), produced in heterologous host cells comprising the plasmid.

10

15

20

25

30

Figure 6 shows a restriction site and function map of plasmid pKOS039-104, which contains the desosamine biosynthetic, beta-glucosidase, and desosaminyl transferase genes under transcriptional control of *actII*-4.

#### Modes of Carrying out the Invention

The present invention provides useful compounds and methods for producing polyketides in recombinant host cells. As used herein, the term recombinant refers to a compound or composition produced by human intervention. The invention provides recombinant DNA compounds encoding all or a portion of the narbonolide PKS. The invention also provides recombinant DNA compounds encoding the enzymes that catalyze the further modification of the ketolides produced by the narbonolide PKS. The invention provides recombinant expression vectors useful in producing the narbonolide PKS and hybrid PKSs composed of a portion of the narbonolide PKS in recombinant host cells. Thus, the invention also provides the narbonolide PKS, hybrid PKSs, and polyketide modification enzymes in recombinant form. The invention provides the polyketides produced by the recombinant PKS and polyketide modification enzymes. In particular, the invention provides methods for producing the polyketides 10-deoxymethynolide, narbonolide, YC17, narbomycin, methymycin, neomethymycin, and picromycin in recombinant host cells.

To appreciate the many and diverse benefits and applications of the invention, the description of the invention below is organized as follows. First, a general description of

polyketide biosynthesis and an overview of the synthesis of narbonolide and compounds derived therefrom in *Streptomyces venezuelae* are provided. This general description and overview are followed by a detailed description of the invention in six sections. In Section I, the recombinant narbonolide PKS provided by the invention is described. In Section II, the recombinant desosamine biosynthesis genes, the desosaminyl transferase gene, and the betaglucosidase gene provided by the invention are described. In Section III, the recombinant *picK* hydroxylase gene provided by the invention is described. In Section IV, methods for heterologous expression of the narbonolide PKS and narbonolide modification enzymes provided by the invention are described. In Section V, the hybrid PKS genes provided by the invention and the polyketides produced thereby are described. In Section VI, the polyketide compounds provided by the invention and pharmaceutical compositions of those compounds are described. The detailed description is followed by a variety of working examples illustrating the invention.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The narbonolide synthase gene, like other PKS genes, is composed of coding sequences organized in a loading module, a number of extender modules, and a thioesterase domain. As described more fully below, each of these domains and modules is a polypeptide with one or more specific functions. Generally, the loading module is responsible for binding the first building block used to synthesize the polyketide and transferring it to the first extender module. The building blocks used to form complex polyketides are typically acylthioesters, most commonly acetyl, propionyl, malonyl, methylmalonyl, and ethylmalonyl CoA. Other building blocks include amino acid like acylthioesters. PKSs catalyze the biosynthesis of polyketides through repeated, decarboxylative Claisen condensations between the acylthioester building blocks. Each module is responsible for binding a building block, performing one or more functions on that building block, and transferring the resulting compound to the next module. The next module, in turn, is responsible for attaching the next building block and transferring the growing compound to the next module until synthesis is complete. At that point, an enzymatic thioesterase activity cleaves the polyketide from the PKS. See, generally, Figure 5.

Such modular organization is characteristic of the modular class of PKS enzymes that synthesize complex polyketides and is well known in the art. The polyketide known as 6-deoxyerythronolide B is a classic example of this type of complex polyketide. The genes, known as *eryAI*, *eryAII*, and *eryAIII* (also referred to herein as the DEBS genes, for the proteins, known as DEBS1, DEBS2, and DEBS3, that comprise the 6-dEB synthase), that

code for the multi-subunit protein known as DEBS that synthesizes 6-dEB, the precursor polyketide to erythromycin, are described in U.S. Patent No. 5,824,513, incorporated herein by reference. Recombinant methods for manipulating modular PKS genes are described in U.S. Patent Nos. 5,672,491; 5,843,718; 5,830,750; and 5,712,146; and in PCT publication Nos. WO 98/49315 and WO 97/02358, each of which is incorporated herein by reference.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The loading module of DEBS consists of two domains, an acyl-transferase (AT) domain and an acyl carrier protein (ACP) domain. Each extender module of DEBS, like those of other modular PKS enzymes, contains a ketosynthase (KS), AT, and ACP domains, and zero, one, two, or three domains for enzymatic activities that modify the beta-carbon of the growing polyketide chain. A module can also contain domains for other enzymatic activities, such as, for example, a methyltransferase or dimethyltransferase activity. Finally, the releasing domain contains a thioesterase and, often, a cyclase activity.

The AT domain of the loading module recognizes a particular acyl-CoA (usually acetyl or propionyl but sometimes butyryl) and transfers it as a thiol ester to the ACP of the loading module. Concurrently, the AT on each of the extender modules recognizes a particular extender-CoA (malonyl or alpha-substituted malonyl, i.e., methylmalonyl, ethylmalonyl, and carboxylglycolyl) and transfers it to the ACP of that module to form a thioester. Once the PKS is primed with acyl- and malonyl-ACPs, the acyl group of the loading module migrates to form a thiol ester (trans-esterification) at the KS of the first extender module; at this stage, extender module 1 possesses an acyl-KS adjacent to a malonyl (or substituted malonyl) ACP. The acyl group derived from the loading module is then covalently attached to the alpha-carbon of the malonyl group to form a carbon-carbon bond, driven by concomitant decarboxylation, and generating a new acyl-ACP that has a backbone two carbons longer than the loading unit (elongation or extension). The growing polyketide chain is transferred from the ACP to the KS of the next module, and the process continues.

The polyketide chain, growing by two carbons each module, is sequentially passed as covalently bound thiol esters from module to module, in an assembly line-like process. The carbon chain produced by this process alone would possess a ketone at every other carbon atom, producing a polyketone, from which the name polyketide arises. Most commonly, however, additional enzymatic activities modify the beta keto group of each two-carbon unit just after it has been added to the growing polyketide chain, but before it is transferred to the next module. Thus, in addition to the minimal module containing KS, AT, and ACP domains necessary to form the carbon-carbon bond, modules may contain a ketodreductase (KR) that

reduces the keto group to an alcohol. Modules may also contain a KR plus a dehydratase (DH) that dehydrates the alcohol to a double bond. Modules may also contain a KR, a DH, and an enoylreductase (ER) that converts the double bond to a saturated single bond using the beta carbon as a methylene function. As noted above, modules may contain additional enzymatic activities as well.

Once a polyketide chain traverses the final extender module of a PKS, it encounters the releasing domain or thioesterase found at the carboxyl end of most PKSs. Here, the polyketide is cleaved from the enzyme and cyclyzed. The resulting polyketide can be modified further by tailoring enzymes; these enzymes add carbohydrate groups or methyl groups, or make other modifications, i.e., oxidation or reduction, on the polyketide core molecule.

10

15

20

25

30

While the above description applies generally to modular PKS enzymes, there are a number of variations that exist in nature. For example, some polyketides, such as epothilone, incorporate a building block that is derived from an amino acid. PKS enzymes for such polyketides include an activity that functions as an amino acid ligase or as a non-ribosomal peptide synthetase (NRPS). Another example of a variation, which is actually found more often than the two domain loading module construct found in DEBS, occurs when the loading module of the PKS is not composed of an AT and an ACP but instead utilizes an inactivated KS, an AT, and an ACP. This inactivated KS is in most instances called KS<sup>Q</sup>, where the superscript letter is the abbreviation for the amino acid, glutamine, that is present instead of the active site cysteine required for activity. For example, the narbonolide PKS loading module contains a KS<sup>Q</sup>. Yet another example of a variation has been mentioned above in the context of modules that include a methyltransferase or dimethyltransferase activity; modules can also include an epimerase activity. These variations will be described further below in specific reference to the narbonolide PKS and the various recombinant and hybrid PKSs provided by the invention.

With this general description of polyketide biosynthesis, one can better appreciate the biosynthesis of narbonolide related polyketides in *Streptomyces venezuelae* and *S. narbonensis*. The narbonolide PKS produces two polyketide products, narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide. Narbonolide is the polyketide product of all six extender modules of the narbonolide PKS. 10-deoxymethynolide is the polyketide product of only the first five extender modules of the narbonolide PKS. These two polyketides are desosaminylated to yield narbomycin and YC17, respectively. These two glycosylated polyketides are the final

products produced in S. narbonensis. In S. venezuelae, these products are hydroxylated by the picK gene product to yield picromycin and either methymycin (hydroxylation at the C10 position of YC17) or neomethymycin (hydroxylation at the C12 position of YC17). (See Figure 1) The present invention provides the genes required for the biosynthesis of all of these polyketides in recombinant form.

#### Section I: The Narbonolide PKS

10

15

20

The narbonolide PKS is composed of a loading module, six extender modules, and two thioesterase domains one of which is on a separate protein. Figure 4, part B, shows the organization of the narbonolide PKS genes on the *Streptomyces venezuelae* chromosome, as well as the location of the module encoding sequences in those genes, and the various domains within those modules. In the Figure, the loading module is not numbered, and its domains are indicated as sKS\*, sAT, and ACP. Also shown in the Figure, part A, are the structures of picromycin and methymycin.

The loading and six extender modules and the thioesterase domain of the narbonolide PKS reside on four proteins, designated PICAI, PICAII, PICAIII, and PICAIV. PICAI includes the loading module and extender modules 1 and 2 of the PKS. PICAII includes extender modules 3 and 4. PICAIII includes extender module 5. PICAIV includes extender module 6 and a thioesterase domain. There is a second thioesterase domain (TEII) on a separate protein, designated PICB. The amino acid sequences of these proteins are shown below.

#### Amino acid sequence of narbonolide synthase subunit 1, PICAI (SEQ ID NO:1)

| _   |                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                             |
|-----|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 1   | MSTVSKSESE                                                                                           | EFVSVSNDAG                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | SAHGTAEPVA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | VVGISCRVPG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | ARDPREFWEL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | LAAGGQAVTD                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 61  | VPADRWNAGD                                                                                           | FYDPDRSAPG                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | RSNSRWGGFI                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | EDVDRFDAAF                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | FGISPREAAE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | MDPQQRLALE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 121 | LGWEALERAG                                                                                           | IDPSSLTGTR                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | TGVFAGAIWD                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | DYATLKHRQG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | GAAITPHTVT                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | GLHRGIIANR                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 181 | LSYTLGLRGP                                                                                           | SMVVDSGQSS                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | SLVAVHLACE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | SLRRGESELA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | LAGGVSLNLV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | PDSIIGASKF                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 241 | GGLSPDGRAY                                                                                           | TFDARANGYV                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | RGEGGGFVVL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | KRLSRAVADG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | <b>DPVLAVIRGS</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | AVNNGGAAQG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 301 | MTTPDAQAQE                                                                                           | AVLREAHERA                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | GTAPADVRYV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | ELHGTGTPVG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | DPIEAAALGA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | ALGTGRPAGQ                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 361 | PLLVGSVKTN                                                                                           | IGHLEGAAGI                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | AGLIKAVLAV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | RGRALPASLN                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | YETPNPAIPF                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | EELNLRVNTE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 421 | YLPWEPEHDG                                                                                           | QRMVVGVSSF                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | GMGGTNAHVV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | LEEAPGVVEG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | ASVVESTVGG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | SAVGGGVVPW                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 481 | VVSAKSAAAL                                                                                           | DAQIERLAAF                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | ASRDRTDGVD                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | AGAVDAGAVD                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | AGAVARVLAG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | GRAQFEHRAV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 541 | VVGSGPDDLA                                                                                           | AALAAPEGLV                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | RGVASGVGRV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | AFVFPGQGTQ                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | WAGMGAELLD                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | SSAVFAAAMA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 601 | ECEAALSPYV                                                                                           | DWSLEAVVRQ                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | APGAPTLERV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | DVVQPVTFAV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | MVSLARVWQH                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | HGVTPQAVVG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 661 | HSQGEIAAAY                                                                                           | VAGALSLDDA                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | ARVVTLRSKS                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | IAAHLAGKGG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | MLSLALSEDA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | VLERLAGFDG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 721 | LSVAAVNGPT                                                                                           | ATVVSGDPVQ                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | IEELARACEA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | DGVRARVIPV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | DYASHSRQVE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | IIESELAEVL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 781 | AGLSPQAPRV                                                                                           | <b>PFFSTLEGAW</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                               | ITEPVLDGGY                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | WYRNLRHRVG                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | FAPAVETLAT                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | DEGFTHFVEV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 841 | SAHPVLTMAL                                                                                           | <b>PGTVTGLATL</b>                                                                                                                                                                                                               | RRDNGGQDRL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | VASLAEAWAN                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | GLAVDWSPLL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | PSATGHHSDL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 901 | PTYAFQTERH                                                                                           | WLGEIEALAP                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | AGEPAVQPAV                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | LRTEAAEPAE                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | LDRDEQLRVI                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | LDKVRAQTAQ                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
| 961 | VLGYATGGQI                                                                                           | EVDRTFREAG                                                                                                                                                                                                                      | CTSLTGVDLR                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           | NRINAAFGVR                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | MAPSMIFDFP                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | TPEALAEQLL                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                  |
|     | 61<br>121<br>181<br>241<br>301<br>361<br>421<br>481<br>541<br>601<br>661<br>721<br>781<br>841<br>901 | 61 VPADRWNAGD 121 LGWEALERAG 181 LSYTLGLRGP 241 GGLSPDGRAY 301 MTTPDAQAQE 361 PLLVGSVKTN 421 YLPWEPEHDG 481 VVSAKSAAAL 541 VVGSGPDDLA 601 ECEAALSPYV 661 HSQGEIAAAY 721 LSVAAVNGPT 781 AGLSPQAPRV 841 SAHPVLTMAL 901 PTYAFQTERH | 61 VPADRWNAGD FYDPDRSAPG 121 LGWEALERAG IDPSSLTGTR 181 LSYTLGLRGP SMVVDSGQSS 241 GGLSPDGRAY TFDARANGYV 301 MTTPDAQAQE AVLREAHERA 361 PLLVGSVKTN IGHLEGAAGI 421 YLPWEPEHDG QRMVVGVSSF 481 VVSAKSAAAL DAQIERLAAF 541 VVGSGPDDLA AALAAPEGLV 601 ECEAALSPYV DWSLEAVVRQ 661 HSQGEIAAAY VAGALSLDDA 721 LSVAAVNGPT ATVVSGDPVQ 781 AGLSPQAPRV PFFSTLEGAW 841 SAHPVLTMAL PGTVTGLATL 901 PTYAFQTERH WLGEIEALAP | 61 VPADRWNAGD FYDPDRSAPG RSNSRWGGFI 121 LGWEALERAG IDPSSLTGTR TGVFAGAIWD 181 LSYTLGLRGP SMVVDSGQSS SLVAVHLACE 241 GGLSPDGRAY TFDARANGYV RGEGGGFVVL 301 MTTPDAQAQE AVLREAHERA GTAPADVRYV 361 PLLVGSVKTN IGHLEGAAGI AGLIKAVLAV 421 YLPWEPEHDG QRMVVGVSSF GMGGTNAHVV 481 VVSAKSAAAL DAQIERLAAF ASRDRTDGVD 541 VVGSGPDDLA AALAAPEGLV RGVASGVGRV 601 ECEAALSPYV DWSLEAVVRQ APGAPTLERV 661 HSQGEIAAAY VAGALSLDDA ARVVTLRSKS 721 LSVAAVNGPT ATVVSGDPVQ IEELARACEA 781 AGLSPQAPRV PFFSTLEGAW ITEPVLDGGY 841 SAHPVLTMAL PGTVTGLATL RRDNGGQDRL 901 PTYAFQTERH WLGEIEALAP AGEPAVQPAV | 61 VPADRWNAGD FYDPDRSAPG RSNSRWGGFI EDVDRFDAAF 121 LGWEALERAG IDPSSLTGTR TGVFAGAIWD DYATLKHRQG 181 LSYTLGLRGP SMVVDSGQSS SLVAVHLACE SLRRGESELA 241 GGLSPDGRAY TFDARANGYV RGEGGGFVVL KRLSRAVADG 301 MTTPDAQAQE AVLREAHERA GTAPADVRYV ELHGTGTPVG 361 PLLVGSVKTN IGHLEGAAGI AGLIKAVLAV RGRALPASLN 421 YLPWEPEHDG QRMVVGVSSF GMGGTNAHVV LEEAPGVVEG 481 VVSAKSAAAL DAQIERLAAF ASRDRTDGVD AGAVDAGAVD 541 VVGSGPDDLA AALAAPEGLV RGVASGVGRV AFVFPGQGTQ 601 ECEAALSPYV DWSLEAVVRQ APGAPTLERV DVVQPVTFAV 661 HSQGEIAAAY VAGALSLDDA ARVVTLRSKS IAAHLAGKGG 721 LSVAAVNGPT ATVVSGDPVQ IEELARACEA DGVRARVIPV 781 AGLSPQAPRV PFFSTLEGAW ITEPVLDGGY WYRNLRHRVG 841 SAHPVLTMAL PGTVTGLATL RRDNGGQDRL VASLAEAWAN 901 PTYAFQTERH WLGEIEALAP AGEPAVQPAV LRTEAAEPAE | MSTVSKSESE EFVSVSNDAG SAHGTAEPVA VVGISCRVPG ARDPREFWEL 121 LGWEALERAG IDPSSLTGTR TGVFAGAIWD DYATLKHRQG GAAITPHTVT 181 LSYTLGLRGP SMVVDSGQSS SLVAVHLACE SLRRGESELA LAGGVSLNLV 241 GGLSPDGRAY TFDARANGYV RGEGGGFVVL KRLSRAVADG DPVLAVIRGS 301 MTTPDAQAQE AVLREAHERA GTAPADVRYV ELHGTGTPVG DPIEAAALGA 361 PLLVGSVKTN IGHLEGAAGI AGLIKAVLAV RGRALPASLN YETPNPAIPF 421 YLPWEPEHDG QRMVVGVSSF GMGGTNAHVV LEEAPGVVEG ASVVESTVGG 481 VVSAKSAAAL DAQIERLAAF ASRDRTDGVD AGAVDAGAVD AGAVARVLAG 541 VVGSGPDDLA AALAAPEGLV RGVASGVGRV AFVFPGQGTQ WAGMGAELLD 601 ECEAALSPYV DWSLEAVVRQ APGAPTLERV DVVQPVTFAV MVSLARVWQH 661 HSQGEIAAAY VAGALSLDDA ARVVTLRSKS IAAHLAGKGG MLSLALSEDA 721 LSVAAVNGPT ATVVSGDPVQ IEELARACEA DGVRARVIPV DYASHSRQVE 781 AGLSPQAPRV PFFSTLEGAW ITEPVLDGGY WYRNLRHRVG FAPAVETLAT 841 SAHPVLTMAL PGTVTGLATL RRDNGGQDRL VASLAEAWAN GLAVDWSPLL 901 PTYAFQTERH WLGEIEALAP AGEPAVQPAV LRTEAAEPAE LDRDEQLRVI 961 VLGYATGGQI EVDRTFREAG CTSLTGVDLR NRINAAFGVR MAPSMIFDFP |

```
1021 LVVHGEAAAN PAGAEPAPVA AAGAVDEPVA IVGMACRLPG GVASPEDLWR LVAGGGDAIS
    1081 EFPQDRGWDV EGLYHPDPEH PGTSYVRQGG FIENVAGFDA AFFGISPREA LAMDPQQRLL
    1141 LETSWEAVED AGIDPTSLRG ROVGVFTGAM THEYGPSLRD GGEGLDGYLL TGNTASVMSG
    1201 RVSYTLGLEG PALTVDTACS SSLVALHLAV QALRKGEVDM ALAGGVAVMP TPGMFVEFSR
    1261 ORGLAGDGRS KAFAASADGT SWSEGVGVLL VERLSDARRN GHOVLAVVRG SAVNODGASN
     1321 GLTAPNGPSQ QRVIRRALAD ARLTTSDVDV VEAHGTGTRL GDPIEAQALI ATYGQGRDDE
     1381 QPLRLGSLKS NIGHTQAAAG VSGVIKMVQA MRHGLLPKTL HVDEPSDQID WSAGAVELLT
     1441 EAVDWPEKQD GGLRRAAVSS FGISGTNAHV VLEEAPVVVE GASVVEPSVG GSAVGGGVTP
    1501 WVVSAKSAAA LDAQIERLAA FASRDRTDDA DAGAVDAGAV AHVLADGRAQ FEHRAVALGA
   1561 GADDLVQALA DPDGLIRGTA SGVGRVAFVF PGQGTQWAGM GAELLDSSAV FAAAMAECEA
     1621 ALSPYVDWSL EAVVRQAPGA PTLERVDVVQ PVTFAVMVSL ARVWQHHGVT PQAVVGHSQG
     1681 EIAAAYVAGA LPLDDAARVV TLRSKSIAAH LAGKGGMLSL ALNEDAVLER LSDFDGLSVA
     1741 AVNGPTATVV SGDPVQIEEL AQACKADGFR ARIIPVDYAS HSRQVEIIES ELAQVLAGLS
    1801 POAPRVPFFS TLEGTWITEP VLDGTYWYRN LRHRVGFAPA IETLAVDEGF THFVEVSAHP
    1861 VLTMTLPETV TGLGTLRREQ GGQERLVTSL AEAWVNGLPV AWTSLLPATA SRPGLPTYAF
    1921 QAERYWLENT PAALATGDDW RYRIDWKRLP AAEGSERTGL SGRWLAVTPE DHSAQAAAVL
     1981 TALVDAGAKV EVLTAGADDD REALAARLTA LTTGDGFTGV VSLLDGLVPO VAWVOALGDA
     2041 GIKAPLWSVT QGAVSVGRLD TPADPDRAML WGLGRVVALE HPERWAGLVD LPAQPDAAAL
     2101 AHLVTALSGA TGEDQIAIRT TGLHARRLAR APLHGRRPTR DWQPHGTVLI TGGTGALGSH
20
     2161 AARWMAHHGA EHLLLVSRSG EQAPGATQLT AELTASGARV TIAACDVADP HAMRTLLDAI
     2221 PAETPLTAVV HTAGALDDGI VDTLTAEQVR RAHRAKAVGA SVLDELTRDL DLDAFVLFSS
     2281 VSSTLGIPGO GNYAPHNAYL DALAARRRAT GRSAVSVAWG PWDGGGMAAG DGVAERLRNH
     2341 GVPGMDPELA LAALESALGR DETAITVADI DWDRFYLAYS SGRPQPLVEE LPEVRRIIDA
     2401 RDSATSGOGG SSAQGANPLA ERLAAAAPGE RTEILLGLVR AQAAAVLRMR SPEDVAADRA
     2461 FKDIGFDSLA GVELRNRLTR ATGLQLPATL VFDHPTPLAL VSLLRSEFLG DEETADARRS
     2521 AALPATVGAG AGAGAGTDAD DDPIAIVAMS CRYPGDIRSP EDLWRMLSEG GEGITPFPTD
     2581 RGWDLDGLYD ADPDALGRAY VREGGFLHDA AEFDAEFFGV SPREALAMDP QQRMLLTTSW
     2641 EAFERAGIEP ASLRGSSTGV FIGLSYQDYA ARVPNAPRGV EGYLLTGSTP SVASGRIAYT
     2701 FGLEGPATTV DTACSSSLTA LHLAVRALRS GECTMALAGG VAMMATPHMF VEFSRQRALA
30
     2761 PDGRSKAFSA DADGFGAAEG VGLLLVERLS DARRNGHPVL AVVRGTAVNQ DGASNGLTAP
     2821 NGPSQQRVIR QALADARLAP GDIDAVETHG TGTSLGDPIE AQGLQATYGK ERPAERPLAI
     2881 GSVKSNIGHT QAAAGAAGII KMVLAMRHGT LPKTLHADEP SPHVDWANSG LALVTEPIDW
     2941 PAGTGPRRAA VSSFGISGTN AHVVLEQAPD AAGEVLGADE VPEVSETVAM AGTAGTSEVA
     3001 EGSEASEAPA APGSREASLP GHLPWVLSAK DEQSLRGQAA ALHAWLSEPA ADLSDADGPA
35
     3061 RLRDVGYTLA TSRTAFAHRA AVTAADRDGF LDGLATLAQG GTSAHVHLDT ARDGTTAFLF
     3121 TGOGSORPGA GRELYDRHPV FARALDEICA HLDGHLELPL LDVMFAAEGS AEAALLDETR
     3181 YTQCALFALE VALFRLVESW GMRPAALLGH SVGEIAAAHV AGVFSLADAA RLVAARGRLM
     3241 QELPAGGAML AVQAAEDEIR VWLETEERYA GRLDVAAVNG PEAAVLSGDA DAAREAEAYW
     3301 SGLGRRTRAL RVSHAFHSAH MDGMLDGFRA VLETVEFRRP SLTVVSNVTG LAAGPDDLCD
40
     3361 PEYWVRHVRG TVRFLDGVRV LRDLGVRTCL ELGPDGVLTA MAADGLADTP ADSAAGSPVG
     3421 SPAGSPADSA AGALRPRPLL VALLRRKRSE TETVADALGR AHAHGTGPDW HAWFAGSGAH
     3481 RVDLPTYSFR RDRYWLDAPA ADTAVDTAGL GLGTADHPLL GAVVSLPDRD GLLLTGRLSL
     3541 RTHPWLADHA VLGSVLLPGA AMVELAAHAA ESAGLRDVRE LTLLEPLVLP EHGGVELRVT
     3601 VGAPAGEPGG ESAGDGARPV SLHSRLADAP AGTAWSCHAT GLLATDRPEL PVAPDRAAMW
45
     3661 PPOGAEEVPL DGLYERLDGN GLAFGPLFOG LNAVWRYEGE VFADIALPAT TNATAPATAN
     3721 GGGSAAAAPY GIHPALLDAS LHAIAVGGLV DEPELVRVPF HWSGVTVHAA GAAAARVRLA
     3781 SAGTDAVSLS LTDGEGRPLV SVERLTLRPV TADQAAASRV GGLMHRVAWR PYALASSGEQ
     3841 DPHATSYGPT AVLGKDELKV AAALESAGVE VGLYPDLAAL SQDVAAGAPA PRTVLAPLPA
     3901 GPADGGAEGV RGTVARTLEL LQAWLADEHL AGTRLLLVTR GAVRDPEGSG ADDGGEDLSH
50
     3961 AAAWGLVRTA OTENPGRFGL LDLADDASSY RTLPSVLSDA GLRDEPQLAL HDGTIRLARL
     4021 ASVRPETGTA APALAPEGTV LLTGGTGGLG GLVARHVVGE WGVRRLLLVS RRGTDAPGAD
     4081 ELVHELEALG ADVSVAACDV ADREALTAVL DAIPAEHPLT AVVHTAGVLS DGTLPSMTTE
     4141 DVEHVLRPKV DAAFLLDELT STPAYDLAAF VMFSSAAAVF GGAGQGAYAA ANATLDALAW
     4201 RRRAAGLPAL SLGWGLWAET SGMTGELGQA DLRRMSRAGI GGISDAEGIA LLDAALRDDR
55
     4261 HPVLLPLRLD AAGLRDAAGN DPAGIPALFR DVVGARTVRA RPSAASASTT AGTAGTPGTA
     4321 DGAAETAAVT LADRAATVDG PARQRLLLEF VVGEVAEVLG HARGHRIDAE RGFLDLGFDS
     4381 LTAVELRNRL NSAGGLALPA TLVFDHPSPA ALASHLDAEL PRGASDQDGA GNRNGNENGT
     4441 TASRSTAETD ALLAQLTRLE GALVLTGLSD APGSEEVLEH LRSLRSMVTG ETGTGTASGA
     4501 PDGAGSGAED RPWAAGDGAG GGSEDGAGVP DFMNASAEEL FGLLDQDPST D (SEQ ID NO:1)
```

# Amino acid sequence of narbonolide synthase subunit 2, PICAII (SEQ ID NO:2)

|            | 1    | VSTVNEEKYL | DYLRRATADL | HEARGRLREL         | EAKAGEPVAI | VGMACRLPGG | VASPEDLWRL   |
|------------|------|------------|------------|--------------------|------------|------------|--------------|
|            | 61   | VAGGEDAISE | FPQDRGWDVE | GLYDPNPEAT         | GKSYAREAGF | LYEAGEFDAD | FFGISPREAL   |
| 5          | 121  | AMDPQQRLLL | EASWEAFEHA | GIPAATARGT         | SVGVFTGVMY | HDYATRLTDV | PEGIEGYLGT   |
|            | 181  | GNSGSVASGR | VAYTLGLEGP | AVTVDTACSS         | SLVALHLAVQ | ALRKGEVDMA | LAGGVTVMST   |
|            | 241  |            | RGLAPDGRSK |                    | -          |            | HRILAVVRGT   |
|            | 301  |            |            |                    |            | EAHGTGTRLG | DPIEAOAVIA   |
|            | 361  | -          |            |                    |            | RHGVLPKTLH | -            |
| 10         | 421  |            |            | _                  | ~          | LEEAPAAEET | -            |
|            | 481  |            |            |                    |            | PGAVARVLAG |              |
|            |      |            |            | <del></del>        | _          | WAGMGAELLD |              |
|            |      | _          |            |                    |            | MVSLAKVWQH |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    | _          | MISLALSEEA | <del>-</del> |
| 15         |      |            |            |                    |            |            | -            |
| 13         |      |            |            |                    |            | DYASHSAHVE |              |
|            |      |            | •          |                    |            | FAPAVETLAT |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | GLTIDWAPVL |              |
|            | 901  |            |            | _                  |            | SERAGLSGRW |              |
| 20         |      |            |            |                    |            | AGGAVDGVLS |              |
| 20         | 1021 |            |            |                    |            | RADHVTSPAQ |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | VRASGLLARR |              |
|            | 1141 | _          |            |                    |            | TTPSGSEGAE |              |
|            | 1201 |            |            |                    |            | LSAVLHLPPT |              |
|            | 1261 | ADALARVVTA | KATAALHLDR | LLREAAAAGG         | RPPVLVLFSS | VAAIWGGAGQ | GAYAAGTAFL   |
| 25         | 1321 | DALAGQHRAD | GPTVTSVAWS | PWEGSRVTEG         | ATGERLRRLG | LRPLAPATAL | TALDTALGHG   |
|            | 1381 | DTAVTIADVD | WSSFAPGFTT | ARPGTLLADL         | PEARRALDEQ | QSTTAADDTV | LSRELGALTG   |
|            | 1441 | AEQQRRMQEL | VREHLAVVLN | HPSPEAVDTG         | RAFRDLGFDS | LTAVELRNRL | KNATGLALPA   |
|            | 1501 | TLVFDYPTPR | TLAEFLLAEI | LGEQAGAGEQ         | LPVDGGVDDE | PVAIVGMACR | LPGGVASPED   |
|            | 1561 | LWRLVAGGED | AISGFPQDRG | WDVEGLYDPD         | PDASGRTYCR | AGGFLDEAGE | FDADFFGISP   |
| 30         | 1621 | REALAMDPQQ | RLLLETSWEA | VEDAGIDPTS         | LQGQQVGVFA | GTNGPHYEPL | LRNTAEDLEG   |
|            | 1681 | YVGTGNAASI | MSGRVSYTLG | LEGPAVTVDT         | ACSSSLVALH | LAVQALRKGE | CGLALAGGVT   |
|            | 1741 | VMSTPTTFVE | FSRQRGLAED | GRSKAFAASA         | DGFGPAEGVG | MLLVERLSDA | RRNGHRVLAV   |
|            | 1801 | VRGSAVNQDG | ASNGLTAPNG | PSQQRVIRRA         | LADARLTTAD | VDVVEAHGTG | TRLGDPIEAQ   |
|            | 1861 | ALIATYGQGR | DTEQPLRLGS | LKSNIGHTQA         | AAGVSGIIKM | VQAMRHGVLP | KTLHVDRPSD   |
| 35         | 1921 | QIDWSAGTVE | LLTEAMDWPR | KQEGGLRRAA         | VSSFGISGTN | AHIVLEEAPV | DEDAPADEPS   |
|            | 1981 |            |            | _                  |            | VARVLAGGRA |              |
|            | 2041 |            |            |                    |            | MGAELLDVSK | -            |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | LAKVWQHHGV |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | LALSEAAVVE |              |
| 40         |      |            |            |                    |            | SHSAHVETIE |              |
| , ,        | 2281 |            |            |                    |            | AVETLATDEG |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | VDWASLLPTT |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | DGCLLTGSLS |              |
|            |      | _          |            |                    |            | PRRGAVRVQL |              |
| 45         |      |            |            |                    |            | AWPPPGAEPV |              |
| 1.5        |      |            |            |                    |            | FGLHPALLDA |              |
|            | 2641 |            | _          |                    |            | ADSSGQPVFA | _            |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | DGLAAALRAG |              |
|            |      | =          |            |                    |            |            |              |
| 50         |      |            |            |                    |            | LALMQAWLAD |              |
| 30         |      |            |            |                    |            | DLAGEARTAG |              |
|            |      |            |            | -                  |            | LARAAAPAAA |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | PGQVRIAIRA |              |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            | GAYAPVVVAD |              |
| <i>~</i> ~ |      |            |            |                    |            | VGMAAVQLAR |              |
| 55         |      |            |            |                    |            | VVLNSLAREF | · ·          |
| •          | 3181 | GGRFVEMGKT | DVRDAERVAA | DHPGVGYRAF         | DLGEAGPERI | GEMLAEVIAL | FEDGVLRHLP   |
|            | 3241 | VTTWDVRRAR | DAFRHVSQAR | ${\tt HTGKVVLTMP}$ | SGLDPEGTVL | LTGGTGALGG | IVARHVVGEW   |
|            | 3301 | GVRRLLLVSR | RGTDAPGAGE | LVHELEALGA         | DVSVAACDVA | DREALTAVLD | SIPAEHPLTA   |
|            |      |            |            |                    |            |            |              |

| 3361 | VVHTAGVLSD | GTLPSMTAED | VEHVLRPKVD   | AAFLLDELTS | TPGYDLAAFV | MFSSAAAVFG |
|------|------------|------------|--------------|------------|------------|------------|
| 3421 | GAGQGAYAAA | NATLDALAWR | RRTAGLPALS   | LGWGLWAETS | GMTGGLSDTD | RSRLARSGAT |
| 3481 | PMDSELTLSL | LDAAMRRDDP | ALVPIALDVA   | ALRAQQRDGM | LAPLLSGLTR | GSRVGGAPVN |
| 3541 | QRRAAAGGAG | EADTDLGGRL | AAMTPDDRVA   | HLRDLVRTHV | ATVLGHGTPS | RVDLERAFRD |
| 3601 | TGFDSLTAVE | LRNRLNAATG | LRLPATLVFD   | HPTPGELAGH | LLDELATAAG | GSWAEGTGSG |
| 3661 | DTASATDRQT | TAALAELDRL | EGVLASLAPA   | AGGRPELAAR | LRALAAALGD | DGDDATDLDE |
| 3721 | ASDDDLESET | DKELGDSDE  | (SEO ID NO-2 | 21         |            |            |

5

#### Amino acid sequence of narbonolide synthase subunit 3, PICAIII (SEQ ID NO:3)

```
10
       1 MANNEDKLRD YLKRVTAELQ QNTRRLREIE GRTHEPVAIV GMACRLPGGV ASPEDLWQLV
       61 AGDGDAISEF PQDRGWDVEG LYDPDPDASG RTYCRSGGFL HDAGEFDADF FGISPREALA
      121 MDPQQRLSLT TAWEAIESAG IDPTALKGSG LGVFVGGWHT GYTSGOTTAV QSPELEGHLV
      181 SGAALGFLSG RIAYVLGTDG PALTVDTACS SSLVALHLAV QALRKGECDM ALAGGVTVMP
      241 NADLFVQFSR QRGLAADGRS KAFATSADGF GPAEGAGVLL VERLSDARRN GHRILAVVRG
15
      301 SAVNQDGASN GLTAPHGPSQ QRVIRRALAD ARLAPGDVDV VEAHGTGTRL GDPIEAQALI
      361 ATYGQEKSSE QPLRLGALKS NIGHTQAAAG VAGVIKMVQA MRHGLLPKTL HVDEPSDQID
      421 WSAGTVELLT EAVDWPEKQD GGLRRAAVSS FGISGTNAHV VLEEAPAVED SPAVEPPAGG
      481 GVVPWPVSAK TPAALDAQIG QLAAYADGRT DVDPAVAARA LVDSRTAMEH RAVAVGDSRE
      541 ALRDALRMPE GLVRGTSSDV GRVAFVFPGQ GTQWAGMGAE LLDSSPEFAA SMAECETALS
20
     601 RYVDWSLEAV VRQEPGAPTL DRVDVVQPVT FAVMVSLAKV WQHHGITPQA VVGHSQGEIA
      661 AAYVAGALTL DDAARVVTLR SKSIAAHLAG KGGMISLALD EAAVLKRLSD FDGLSVAAVN
      721 GPTATVVSGD PTQIEELART CEADGVRARI IPVDYASHSR QVEIIEKELA EVLAGLAPOA
      781 PHVPFFSTLE GTWITEPVLD GTYWYRNLRH RVGFAPAVET LAVDGFTHFI EVSAHPVLTM
      841 TLPETVTGLG TLRREQGGQE RLVTSLAEAW ANGLTIDWAP ILPTATGHHP ELPTYAFQTE
      901 RFWLQSSAPT SAADDWRYRV EWKPLTASGQ ADLSGRWIVA VGSEPEAELL GALKAAGAEV
25
      961 DVLEAGADDD REALAARLTA LTTGDGFTGV VSLLDDLVPQ VAWVQALGDA GIKAPLWSVT
     1021 QGAVSVGRLD TPADPDRAML WGLGRVVALE HPERWAGLVD LPAQPDAAAL AHLVTALSGA
     1081 TGEDQIAIRT TGLHARRLAR APLHGRRPTR DWQPHGTVLI TGGTGALGSH AARWMAHHGA
     1141 EHLLLVSRSG EQAPGATQLT AELTASGARV TIAACDVADP HAMRTLLDAI PAETPLTAVV
30
     1201 HTAGAPGGDP LDVTGPEDIA RILGAKTSGA EVLDDLLRGT PLDAFVLYSS NAGVWGSGSQ
     1261 GVYAAANAHL DALAARRRAR GETATSVAWG LWAGDGMGRG ADDAYWQRRG IRPMSPDRAL
     1321 DELAKALSHD ETFVAVADVD WERFAPAFTV SRPSLLLDGV PEARQALAAP VGAPAPGDAA
     1381 VAPTGQSSAL AAITALPEPE RRPALLTLVR THAAAVLGHS SPDRVAPGRA FTELGFDSLT
     1441 AVQLRNQLST VVGNRLPATT VFDHPTPAAL AAHLHEAYLA PAEPAPTDWE GRVRRALAEL
35
     1501 PLDRLRDAGV LDTVLRLTGI EPEPGSGGSD GGAADPGAEP EASIDDLDAE ALIRMALGPR
     1561 (SEQ ID NO:3)
```

#### Amino acid sequence of narbonolide synthase subunit 4, PICAIV (SEQ ID NO:4)

|    | 1    | MTSSNEQLVD        | ALRASLKENE | ELRKESRRRA | DRRQEPMAIV | GMSCRFAGGI        | RSPEDLWDAV |
|----|------|-------------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------------|------------|
| 40 | 61   | AAGKDLVSEV        | PEERGWDIDS | LYDPVPGRKG | TTYVRNAAFL | DDAAGFDAAF        | FGISPREALA |
|    | 121  | MDPQQRQLLE        | ASWEVFERAG | IDPASVRGTD | VGVYVGCGYQ | DYAPDIRVAP        | EGTGGYVVTG |
|    | 181  | NSSAVASGRI        | AYSLGLEGPA | VTVDTACSSS | LVALHLALKG | LRNGDCSTAL        | VGGVAVLATP |
|    | 241  | GAFIEFSSQQ        | AMAADGRTKG | FASAADGLAW | GEGVAVLLLE | RLSDARRKGH        | RVLAVVRGSA |
|    | 301  | INQDGASNGL        | TAPHGPSQQR | LIRQALADAR | LTSSDVDVVE | GHGTGTRLGD        | PIEAQALLAT |
| 45 | 361  | YGQGRAPGQP        | LRLGTLKSNI | GHTQAASGVA | GVIKMVQALR | HGVLPKTLHV        | DEPTDQVDWS |
|    | 421  | AGSVELLTEA        | VDWPERPGRL | RRAGVSAFGV | GGTNAHVVLE | EAPAVEESPA        | VEPPAGGGVV |
|    | 481  | <b>PWPVSAKTSA</b> | ALDAQIGQLA | AYAEDRTDVD | PAVAARALVD | SRTAMEHRAV        | AVGDSREALR |
|    | 541  | DALRMPEGLV        | RGTVTDPGRV | AFVFPGQGTQ | WAGMGAELLD | SSPEFAAAMA        | ECETALSPYV |
|    | 601  | DWSLEAVVRQ        | APSAPTLDRV | DVVQPVTFAV | MVSLAKVWQH | <b>HGITPEAVIG</b> | HSQGEIAAAY |
| 50 | 661  | VAGALTLDDA        | ARVVTLRSKS | IAAHLAGKGG | MISLALSEEA | TRORIENLHG        | LSIAAVNGPT |
|    | 721  | ATVVSGDPTQ        | IQELAQACEA | DGIRARIIPV | DYASHSAHVE | TIENELADVL        | AGLSPQTPQV |
|    | 781  | PFFSTLEGTW        | ITEPALDGGY | WYRNLRHRVG | FAPAVETLAT | DEGFTHFIEV        | SAHPVLTMTL |
|    | 841  | PDKVTGLATL        | RREDGGQHRL | TTSLAEAWAN | GLALDWASLL | PATGALSPAV        | PDLPTYAFQH |
|    | 901  | RSYWISPAGP        | GEAPAHTASG | REAVAETGLA | WGPGAEDLDE | EGRRSAVLAM        | VMRQAASVLR |
| 55 | 961  | CDSPEEVPVD        | RPLREIGFDS | LTAVDFRNRV | NRLTGLQLPP | TVVFEHPTPV        | ALAERISDEL |
|    | 1021 | AERNWAVAEP        | SDHEOAEEEK | AAAPAGARSG | ADTGAGAGME | RALFROAVED        | DRYGEFLDVL |

- 1081 AEASAFRPQF ASPEACSERL DPVLLAGGPT DRAEGRAVLV GCTGTAANGG PHEFLRLSTS 1141 FQEERDFLAV PLPGYGTGTG TGTALLPADL DTALDAQARA ILRAAGDAPV VLLGHSGGAL 1201 LAHELAFRLE RAHGAPPAGI VLVDPYPPGH QEPIEVWSRQ LGEGLFAGEL EPMSDARLLA
- 1261 MGRYARFLAG PRPGRSSAPV LLVRASEPLG DWQEERGDWR AHWDLPHTVA DVPGDHFTMM
- 5 1321 RDHAPAVAEA VLSWLDAIEG IEGAGK (SEQ ID NO:4)

#### Amino acid sequence of typeII thioesterase, PICB (SEQ ID NO:5)

1 VTDRPLNVDS GLWIRRFHPA PNSAVRLVCL PHAGGSASYF FRFSEELHPS VEALSVQYPG
61 RQDRRAEPCL ESVEELAEHV VAATEPWWQE GRLAFFGHSL GASVAFETAR ILEQRHGVRP
10 121 EGLYVSGRRA PSLAPDRLVH QLDDRAFLAE IRRLSGTDER FLQDDELLRL VLPALRSDYK
181 AAETYLHRPS AKLTCPVMAL AGDRDPKAPL NEVAEWRRHT SGPFCLRAYS GGHFYLNDQW
241 HEICNDISDH LLVTRGAPDA RVVQPPTSLI EGAAKRWQNP R (SEQ ID NO:5)

The DNA encoding the above proteins can be isolated in recombinant form from the recombinant cosmid pKOS023-27 of the invention, which was deposited with the American 15 Type Culture Collection under the terms of the Budapest Treaty on 20 August 1998 and is available under accession number ATCC 203141. Cosmid pKOS023-27 contains an insert of Streptomyces venezuelae DNA of ~38506 nucleotides. The complete sequence of the insert from cosmid pKOS023-27 is shown below. The location of the various ORFs in the insert, as well as the boundaries of the sequences that encode the various domains of the multiple 20 modules of the PKS, are summarized in the Table below. Figure 2 shows a restriction site and function map of pKOS023-27, which contains the complete coding sequence for the four proteins that constitute narbonolide PKS and four additional ORFs. One of these additional ORFs encodes the picB gene product, the type II thioesterase mentioned above. PICB shows a high degree of similarity to other type II thioesterases, with an identity of 51%, 49%, 45% and 40% as compared to those of Amycolatopsis mediterranae, S. griseus, S. fradiae and Saccharopolyspora erythraea, respectively. The three additional ORFs in the cosmid pKOS023-27 insert DNA sequence, from the picCII, picCIII, and picCVI, genes, are involved in desosamine biosynthesis and transfer and described in the following section.

30

|    | From Nucleotide | To Nucleotide | Description                    |
|----|-----------------|---------------|--------------------------------|
|    | 70              | 13725         | picAI                          |
|    | <b>7</b> 0      | 13725         | narbonolide synthase 1 (PICAI) |
|    | 148             | 3141          | loading module                 |
| 35 | 148             | 1434          | KS loading module              |
|    | 1780            | 2802          | AT loading module              |
|    | 2869            | 3141          | ACP loading module             |
|    | 3208            | 7593          | extender module 1              |
|    | 3208            | 4497          | KS1                            |
| 40 | 4828            | 5847          | AT1                            |

|    | WO 99/61599                              |                         | DCT/IC00/11014                   |
|----|------------------------------------------|-------------------------|----------------------------------|
|    |                                          |                         | - 16 - PCT/US99/11814            |
|    | 6499                                     | 7257                    | $KR^1$                           |
|    | 7336                                     | 7593                    | ACP1                             |
|    | 7693                                     | 13332                   | extender module 2                |
|    | 7693                                     | 8974                    | KS2                              |
| 5  | 9418                                     | 10554                   | AT2                              |
|    | 10594                                    | 11160                   | DH2                              |
|    | 12175                                    | 12960                   | KR2                              |
|    | 13063                                    | 13332                   | ACP2                             |
|    | 13830                                    | 25049                   | рісАП                            |
| 10 | 13830                                    | 25049                   | narbonolide synthase 2 (PICAII)  |
|    | 13935                                    | 18392                   | extender module 3                |
|    | 13935                                    | 15224                   | KS3                              |
|    | 15540                                    | 16562                   | AT3                              |
|    | 17271                                    | 18071                   | KR3 (inactive)                   |
| 15 | 18123                                    | 18392                   | ACP3                             |
|    | 18447                                    | 24767                   | extender module 4                |
|    | 18447                                    | 19736                   | KS4                              |
|    | 20031                                    | 21050                   | AT4                              |
|    | 21093                                    | 21626                   | DH4                              |
| 20 | 22620                                    | 23588                   | ER4                              |
|    | 23652                                    | 24423                   | KR4                              |
|    | 24498                                    | 24765                   | ACP4                             |
|    | 25133                                    | 29821                   | picAIII                          |
|    | 25133                                    | 29821                   | narbonolide synthase 3 (PICAIII) |
| 25 | 25235                                    | 29567                   | extender module 5                |
|    | 25235                                    | 26530                   | KS5                              |
|    | 26822                                    | 27841                   | AT5                              |
|    | 28474                                    | 29227                   | KR5                              |
| 20 | 29302                                    | 29569                   | ACP5                             |
| 30 | 29924                                    | 33964                   | picAIV                           |
|    | 29924                                    | 33964                   | narbonolide synthase 4 (PICAIV)  |
|    | 30026                                    | 32986                   | extender module 6                |
|    | 30026                                    | 31312                   | KS6                              |
| 35 | 31604<br>32708                           | 32635<br>329 <b>8</b> 6 | AT6<br>ACP6                      |
| 33 | From Nucleotide                          |                         |                                  |
|    | 33068                                    | To Nucleotide Descri    | PKS thioesterase domain          |
|    | 33961                                    | 34806                   | picB                             |
|    | 33961                                    | 34806                   | typeII thioesterase homolog      |
| 40 | 34863                                    | 36011                   | picCII                           |
| 70 | 34863                                    | 36011                   | 4-keto-6-deoxyglucose isomerase  |
|    | 36159                                    | 37439                   | picCIII                          |
|    | 36159                                    | 37439                   | desosaminyl transferase          |
|    | 37529                                    | 38242                   | picCVI                           |
| 45 | 37529                                    | 38242                   | 3-amino dimethyltransferase      |
|    | J. J | J 14 14                 | 2 millio dillioni, muibloido     |

DNA Sequence of the Insert DNA in Cosmid pKOS023-27 (SEQ ID NO:19)

<sup>1</sup> GATCATGCGG AGCACTCCTT CTCTCGTGCT CCTACCGGTG ATGTGCGCGC CGAATTGATT

|    |              |            |            |              | •          |                          |              |
|----|--------------|------------|------------|--------------|------------|--------------------------|--------------|
|    | 61           | CGTGGAGAGA | TGTCGACAGT | GTCCAAGAGT   | GAGTCCGAGG | AATTCGTGTC               | CGTGTCGAAC   |
|    | 121          | GACGCCGGTT | CCGCGCACGG | CACAGCGGAA   | CCCGTCGCCG | TCGTCGGCAT               | CTCCTGCCGG   |
|    | 181          | GTGCCCGGCG | CCCGGGACCC | GAGAGAGTTC   | TGGGAACTCC | TGGCGGCAGG               | CGGCCAGGCC   |
| •  | 241          | GTCACCGACG | TCCCCGCGGA | CCGCTGGAAC   | GCCGGCGACT | TCTACGACCC               | GGACCGCTCC   |
| 5  | 301          | GCCCCCGGCC | GCTCGAACAG | CCGGTGGGGC   | GGGTTCATCG | AGGACGTCGA               | CCGGTTCGAC   |
|    | 361          | GCCGCCTTCT | TCGGCATCTC | GCCCCGCGAG   | GCCGCGGAGA | TGGACCCGCA               | GCAGCGGCTC   |
|    | 421          | GCCCTGGAGC | TGGGCTGGGA | GGCCCTGGAG   | CGCGCCGGGA | TCGACCCGTC               | CTCGCTCACC   |
|    | 481          | GGCACCCGCA | CCGGCGTCTT | CGCCGGCGCC   | ATCTGGGACG | ACTACGCCAC               | CCTGAAGCAC   |
|    | 541          | CGCCAGGGCG | GCGCCGCGAT | CACCCGCAC    | ACCGTCACCG | GCCTCCACCG               | CGGCATCATC   |
| 10 | 601          | GCGAACCGAC | TCTCGTACAC | GCTCGGGCTC   | CGCGGCCCCA | GCATGGTCGT               | CGACTCCGGC   |
|    | 661          | CAGTCCTCGT | CGCTCGTCGC | CGTCCACCTC   | GCGTGCGAGA | GCCTGCGGCG               | CGGCGAGTCC   |
|    | 721          | GAGCTCGCCC | TCGCCGGCGG | CGTCTCGCTC   | AACCTGGTGC | CGGACAGCAT               | CATCGGGGCG   |
|    | 781          | AGCAAGTTCG | GCGGCCTCTC | CCCCGACGGC   | CGCGCCTACA | CCTTCGACGC               | GCGCGCCAAC   |
|    | 841          |            |            | <del> </del> |            | AGCGCCTCTC               |              |
| 15 | 901          | GCCGACGGCG | ACCCGGTGCT | CGCCGTGATC   | CGGGGCAGCG | CCGTCAACAA               | CGGCGGCGCC   |
|    | 961          | GCCCAGGGCA | TGACGACCCC | CGACGCGCAG   | GCGCAGGAGG | CCGTGCTCCG               | CGAGGCCCAC   |
|    | 1021         | GAGCGGGCCG | GGACCGCGCC | GGCCGACGTG   | CGGTACGTCG | AGCTGCACGG               | CACCGGCACC   |
|    | 1081         |            |            |              |            | CCCTCGGCAC               |              |
| 20 | 1141         |            |            |              |            | TCGGCCACCT               |              |
| 20 | 1201         |            |            |              |            | GCGGTCGCGC               |              |
|    | 1261         |            |            |              |            | AGGAACTGAA               |              |
|    | 1321         |            |            |              |            | AGCGGATGGT               |              |
|    | 1381         |            |            |              |            | TCGAAGAGGC               | <del>-</del> |
| 25 | 1441         |            |            |              |            | CGGCGGTCGG               |              |
| 25 | 1501         |            | _          |              |            | ACGCGCAGAT               |              |
|    | 1561         |            |            |              |            | CGGGCGCTGT               |              |
|    | 1621         |            | CGGGTGCTGT |              |            | GGCGTGCTCA<br>CAGCGCTGGC |              |
|    | 1681<br>1741 |            |            |              |            | CAGCGCTGGC               |              |
| 30 | 1801         | GGCACGCAGT | GGGCCGGCAT |              |            | CTTCCGCGGT               |              |
| 30 | 1861         |            |            |              |            | ACTGGTCGCT               |              |
|    | 1921         |            | CCCCCGGTGC |              |            | ATGTCGTGCA               |              |
|    | 1981         |            | TGGTCTCGCT |              |            | ACGGGGTGAC               |              |
|    | 2041         |            | ACTCGCAGGG |              |            | TCGCCGGTGC               |              |
| 35 | 2101         |            | CTCGTGTCGT |              |            | TCGCCGCCCA               |              |
|    | 2161         |            |            |              |            | TCCTGGAGCG               |              |
|    | 2221         |            | _          |              |            | CCACCGTGGT               |              |
|    | 2281         |            | TCGAAGAGCT |              |            | ATGGGGTCCG               |              |
|    | 2341         |            |            |              |            | TCATCGAGAG               |              |
| 40 | 2401         |            |            |              |            | CGTTCTTCTC               |              |
|    | 2461         |            |            |              |            | GGTACCGCAA               |              |
|    | 2521         | CGTGTGGGCT | TCGCCCCGGC | CGTCGAGACC   | CTGGCCACCG | ACGAGGGCTT               | CACCCACTTC   |
|    | 2581         | GTCGAGGTCA | GCGCCCACCC | CGTCCTCACC   | ATGGCCCTCC | CCGGGACCGT               | CACCGGTCTG   |
|    | 2641         | GCGACCCTGC | GTCGCGACAA | CGGCGGTCAG   | GACCGCCTCG | TCGCCTCCCT               | CGCCGAAGCA   |
| 45 | 2701         | TGGGCCAACG | GACTCGCGGT | CGACTGGAGC   | CCGCTCCTCC | CCTCCGCGAC               | CGGCCACCAC   |
|    | 2761         | TCCGACCTCC | CCACCTACGC | GTTCCAGACC   | GAGCGCCACT | GGCTGGGCGA               | GATCGAGGCG   |
|    | 2821         | CTCGCCCCGG | CGGGCGAGCC | GGCGGTGCAG   | CCCGCCGTCC | TCCGCACGGA               | GGCGGCCGAG   |
|    | 2881         | CCGGCGGAGC | TCGACCGGGA | CGAGCAGCTG   | CGCGTGATCC | TGGACAAGGT               | CCGGGCGCAG   |
|    | 2941         | ACGGCCCAGG | TGCTGGGGTA | CGCGACAGGC   | GGGCAGATCG | AGGTCGACCG               | GACCTTCCGT   |
| 50 | 3001         | GAGGCCGGTT | GCACCTCCCT | GACCGGCGTG   | GACCTGCGCA | ACCGGATCAA               | CGCCGCCTTC   |
|    | 3061         | GGCGTACGGA | TGGCGCCGTC | CATGATCTTC   | GACTTCCCCA | CCCCGAGGC                | TCTCGCGGAG   |
|    | 3121         | CAGCTGCTCC | TCGTCGTGCA | CGGGGAGGCG   | GCGGCGAACC | CGGCCGGTGC               | GGAGCCGGCT   |
|    | 3181         | CCGGTGGCGG | CGGCCGGTGC | CGTCGACGAG   | CCGGTGGCGA | TCGTCGGCAT               | GGCCTGCCGC   |
|    |              |            | •          |              |            | TGGTGGCCGG               |              |
| 55 |              | _          |            |              |            | AGGGGCTGTA               |              |
|    |              |            |            |              |            | TCATCGAGAA               |              |
|    |              |            |            |              |            | TCGCCATGGA               |              |
|    |              |            |            |              |            | CCGGGATCGA               |              |
|    | 3541         | CTGCGGGGAC | GGCAGGTCGG | CGTCTTCACT   | GGGGCGATGA | CCCACGAGTA               | CGGGCCGAGC   |

|     | ~            |                |              |                                         |                          |            |            |
|-----|--------------|----------------|--------------|-----------------------------------------|--------------------------|------------|------------|
|     |              |                |              | <del>_</del>                            | TACCTGCTGA               |            |            |
|     |              |                |              |                                         | CTTGAGGGCC               |            |            |
|     | 3721         | <del>_</del> _ |              |                                         | CTCGCCGTGC               |            |            |
| _   | 3781         |                |              |                                         | GTGATGCCCA               |            | GTTCGTCGAG |
| 5   | 3841         |                |              |                                         | GGCCGGTCGA               |            |            |
|     | 3901         |                |              | ·                                       | GTCCTCCTCG               |            |            |
|     | 3961         |                |              |                                         | GTCCGCGGCA               |            |            |
|     | 4021         |                |              |                                         | CCCTCGCAGC               |            |            |
| 1.0 | 4081         |                |              |                                         | GTGGACGTCG               |            |            |
| 10  | 4141         |                |              |                                         | GCCCTGATCG               |            |            |
|     | 4201         |                | <del>-</del> |                                         | TTGAAGTCCA               |            |            |
|     | 4261         | GCGGCCGGCG     | TCTCCGGTGT   | CATCAAGATG                              | GTCCAGGCGA               | TGCGCCACGG | ACTGCTGCCG |
|     | 4321         |                |              |                                         | CAGATCGACT               |            |            |
|     | 4381         |                |              |                                         | AAGCAGGACG               |            |            |
| 15  | 4441         |                |              | • - •                                   | GCGCATGTGG               |            |            |
|     | 4501         | GTTGTCGAGG     | GTGCTTCGGT   | CGTCGAGCCG                              | TCGGTTGGCG               | GGTCGGCGGT | CGGCGGCGGT |
|     | 4561         | GTGACGCCTT     |              |                                         | GCTGCCGCGC               |            |            |
|     | 4621         |                |              |                                         | GATGACGCCG               |            |            |
| 20  | 4681         |                |              | • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • | CGTGCTCAGT               |            |            |
| 20  | 4741         | CTCGGCGCCG     | GGGCGGACGA   |                                         | GCGCTGGCCG               |            |            |
|     | 4801         |                | CCGGTGTCGG   | <b></b>                                 | TTCGTGTTCC               |            | • •        |
|     | 4861         |                |              |                                         | TCCGCGGTGT               |            |            |
|     | 4921         |                |              | <del>-</del>                            | TGGTCGCTGG               |            |            |
| 26  | 4981         |                |              |                                         | GTCGTGCAGC               |            |            |
| 25  |              |                |              |                                         | GGTGTGACGC               |            |            |
|     | 5101         |                |              |                                         | GCCGGAGCCC               |            |            |
|     | 5161         |                |              |                                         | GCCGCCCACC               |            |            |
|     | 5221         |                |              |                                         | CTGGAGCGAC               |            |            |
| 30  | 5281         |                |              |                                         | ACTGTCGTGT               |            |            |
| 30  |              |                |              |                                         | GGATTCCGCG               |            |            |
|     | 5401<br>5461 |                |              |                                         | ATCGAGAGCG<br>TTCTTCTCGA |            |            |
|     |              |                |              |                                         | TACCGCAACC               |            |            |
|     | 5581         |                |              |                                         | GAGGGCTTCA               |            |            |
| 35  |              |                | _            | _                                       | GAGACCGTCA               |            |            |
| 75  |              |                |              |                                         | ACCTCGCTCG               |            |            |
|     | _            | +              |              |                                         | GCCACGGCCT               |            |            |
|     |              |                | _            |                                         | GAGAACACTC               |            |            |
|     |              |                |              |                                         | CGCCTCCCGG               |            |            |
| 40  |              |                |              |                                         | ACGCCGGAGG               |            |            |
| , • |              |                |              |                                         | GCGAAGGTCG               |            |            |
|     |              |                |              |                                         | CTCACCGCAC               |            |            |
|     |              |                |              |                                         | GTACCGCAGG               |            |            |
|     | 6181         | GGCGACGCCG     | GAATCAAGGC   | GCCCCTGTGG                              | TCCGTCACCC               | AGGGCGCGGT | CTCCGTCGGA |
| 45  | 6241         | CGTCTCGACA     | CCCCCGCCGA   | CCCCGACCGG                              | GCCATGCTCT               | GGGGCCTCGG | CCGCGTCGTC |
|     | 6301         | GCCCTTGAGC     | ACCCCGAACG   | CTGGGCCGGC                              | CTCGTCGACC               | TCCCCGCCCA | GCCCGATGCC |
|     | 6361         | GCCGCCCTCG     | CCCACCTCGT   | CACCGCACTC                              | TCCGGCGCCA               | CCGGCGAGGA | CCAGATCGCC |
|     |              |                |              |                                         | CTCGCCCGCG               |            |            |
|     |              |                |              |                                         | GTCCTCATCA               |            |            |
| 50  | 6541         | GGCAGCCACG     | CCGCACGCTG   | GATGGCCCAC                              | CACGGAGCCG               | AACACCTCCT | CCTCGTCAGC |
|     | 6601         | CGCAGCGGCG     | AACAAGCCCC   | CGGAGCCACC                              | CAACTCACCG               | CCGAACTCAC | CGCATCGGGC |
|     | 6661         | GCCCGCGTCA     | CCATCGCCGC   | CTGCGACGTC                              | GCCGACCCCC               | ACGCCATGCG | CACCCTCCTC |
|     | 6721         | GACGCCATCC     | CCGCCGAGAC   | GCCCCTCACC                              | GCCGTCGTCC               | ACACCGCCGG | CGCGCTCGAC |
|     | 6781         | GACGGCATCG     | TGGACACGCT   | GACCGCCGAG                              | CAGGTCCGGC               | GGGCCCACCG | TGCGAAGGCC |
| 55  | 6841         | GTCGGCGCCT     | CGGTGCTCGA   | CGAGCTGACC                              | CGGGACCTCG               | ACCTCGACGC | GTTCGTGCTC |
|     | 6901         | TTCTCGTCCG     | TGTCGAGCAC   | TCTGGGCATC                              | CCCGGTCAGG               | GCAACTACGC | CCCGCACAAC |
|     | 6961         | GCCTACCTCG     | ACGCCCTCGC   | GGCTCGCCGC                              | CGGGCCACCG               | GCCGGTCCGC | CGTCTCGGTG |
| -   | 7021         | GCCTGGGGAC     | CGTGGGACGG   | TGGCGGCATG                              | GCCGCCGGTG               | ACGGCGTGGC | CGAGCGGCTG |
|     | 7081         | CGCAACCACG     | GCGTGCCCGG   | CATGGACCCG                              | GAACTCGCCC               | TGGCCGCACT | GGAGTCCGCG |
|     |              |                |              |                                         |                          |            |            |

|     | 7141  | CTCGGCCGGG | ACGAGACCGC | GATCACCGTC        | GCGGACATCG | ACTGGGACCG | CTTCTACCTC  |
|-----|-------|------------|------------|-------------------|------------|------------|-------------|
|     | 7201  | GCGTACTCCT | CCGGTCGCCC | GCAGCCCCTC        | GTCGAGGAGC | TGCCCGAGGT | GCGGCGCATC  |
|     | 7261  | ATCGACGCAC | GGGACAGCGC | CACGTCCGGA        | CAGGGCGGGA | GCTCCGCCCA | GGGCGCCAAC  |
|     | 7321  | CCCCTGGCCG | AGCGGCTGGC | CGCCGCGGCT        | CCCGGCGAGC | GTACGGAGAT | CCTCCTCGGT  |
| 5   | 7381  | CTCGTACGGG | CGCAGGCCGC | CGCCGTGCTC        | CGGATGCGTT | CGCCGGAGGA | CGTCGCCGCC  |
| _   | 7441  | GACCGCGCCT |            | •                 | TCGCTCGCCG |            | GCGCAACAGG  |
|     | 7501  | CTGACCCGGG |            | CCAGCTGCCC        |            | TCTTCGACCA | CCCGACGCCG  |
|     | 7561  |            |            | • • • • • • • • • |            | ACGAGGAGAC |             |
|     | 7621  |            |            |                   |            | CCGGCGCCGG |             |
| 10  |       |            |            |                   |            |            |             |
| 10  | 7681  | ·          |            |                   | GCGATGAGCT |            |             |
|     | 7741  |            |            |                   |            | GCGAGGGCAT |             |
|     | 7801  |            |            |                   |            | CCGACCCGGA |             |
|     | 7861  |            |            |                   |            | CCGAGTTCGA |             |
|     | 7921  | TTCGGCGTCT |            |                   | ATGGACCCGC |            | GCTCCTGACG  |
| 15  | 7981  | ACGTCCTGGG |            |                   | ATCGAGCCGG |            | CGGCAGCAGC  |
|     | 8041  | ACCGGTGTCT | TCATCGGCCT | CTCCTACCAG        | GACTACGCGG | CCCGCGTCCC | GAACGCCCCG  |
|     | 8101  | CGTGGCGTGG | AGGGTTACCT | GCTGACCGGC        | AGCACGCCGA | GCGTCGCGTC | GGGCCGTATC  |
|     | 8161  | GCGTACACCT | TCGGTCTCGA | AGGGCCCGCG        | ACGACCGTCG | ACACCGCCTG | CTCGTCGTCG  |
|     | 8221  | CTGACCGCCC | TGCACCTGGC | GGTGCGGGCG        | CTGCGCAGCG | GCGAGTGCAC | GATGGCGCTC  |
| 20  | 8281  | GCCGGTGGCG | TGGCGATGAT | GGCGACCCCG        | CACATGTTCG | TGGAGTTCAG | CCGTCAGCGG  |
|     | 8341  | GCGCTCGCCC | CGGACGGCCG | CAGCAAGGCC        | TTCTCGGCGG | ACGCCGACGG | GTTCGGCGCC  |
|     | 8401  | GCGGAGGGCG | TCGGCCTGCT | GCTCGTGGAG        | CGGCTCTCGG | ACGCGCGGCG | CAACGGTCAC  |
|     | 8461  | CCGGTGCTCG | CCGTGGTCCG | CGGTACCGCC        | GTCAACCAGG | ACGGCGCCAG | CAACGGGCTG  |
|     | 8521  | ACCGCGCCCA | ACGGACCCTC | GCAGCAGCGG        | GTGATCCGGC | AGGCGCTCGC | CGACGCCCGG  |
| 25  | 8581  |            |            |                   | •          | CGGGAACCTC |             |
|     | 8641  |            |            |                   |            | AGCGGCCCGC |             |
|     | 8701  |            |            |                   |            | AGGCCGCGGC |             |
|     | 8761  |            |            |                   |            | TGCCGAAGAC |             |
|     | 8821  |            |            |                   |            | TGGCCCTCGT |             |
| 30  | 8881  |            |            |                   |            | TCTCCTCCTT |             |
| 30  | 8941  |            |            |                   |            | CTGCTGGTGA |             |
|     | 9001  |            |            |                   |            | CTGGGACGGC |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            |            |             |
|     | 9061  |            |            |                   |            | CCCCCGGCAG |             |
| 25  | 9121  |            |            |                   |            | ACGAGCAGTC |             |
| 35  | 9181  |            |            |                   |            | CCGACCTGTC |             |
|     | 9241  |            |            |                   |            | CGAGCCGTAC |             |
|     | 9301  |            |            |                   |            | TGGACGGGCT |             |
|     | 9361  |            |            |                   |            | CCCGGGACGG |             |
| 4.0 | 9421  |            |            |                   |            | GCCGTGAGCT |             |
| 40  | 9481  |            |            |                   |            | ACCTCGACGG |             |
|     | 9541  | CTGCCCCTGC | TCGACGTGAT | GTTCGCGGCC        | GAGGGCAGCG | CGGAGGCCGC |             |
|     | 9601  |            |            |                   | GCCCTGGAGG |            |             |
|     | 9661  | GAGAGCTGGG | GCATGCGGCC | GGCCGCACTG        | CTCGGTCACT | CGGTCGGCGA | GATCGCCGCC  |
|     | 9721  | GCGCACGTCG | CCGGTGTGTT | CTCGCTCGCC        | GACGCCGCCC | GCCTGGTCGC | CGCGCGCGGC  |
| 45  | 9781  | CGGCTCATGC | AGGAGCTGCC | CGCCGGTGGC        | GCGATGCTCG | CCGTCCAGGC | CGCGGAGGAC  |
|     | 9841  | GAGATCCGCG | TGTGGCTGGA | GACGGAGGAG        | CGGTACGCGG | GACGTCTGGA | CGTCGCCGCC  |
|     | 9901  | GTCAACGGCC | CCGAGGCCGC | CGTCCTGTCC        | GGCGACGCGG | ACGCGGCGCG | GGAGGCGGAG  |
|     | 9961  | GCGTACTGGT | CCGGGCTCGG | CCGCAGGACC        | CGCGCGCTGC | GGGTCAGCCA | CGCCTTCCAC  |
|     | 10021 |            |            |                   |            | TCCTGGAGAC |             |
| 50  |       |            |            |                   |            | TGGCCGCCGG |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            | CCGTCCGCTT |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            | AGCTGGGCCC |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            | CGGATTCCGC |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            | CCGGCGCGCT |             |
| 55  |       |            |            |                   |            |            |             |
| JJ  |       |            |            |                   |            | CCGAGACCGT |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            | ACGCCTGGTT |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            | GCGACCGCTA |             |
|     |       |            |            |                   |            | GTCTCGGCAC |             |
|     | 10621 | CCGCTGCTCG | GCGCCGTGGT | CAGCCTTCCG        | GACCGGGACG | GCCTGCTGCT | CACCEGGGGGG |

|     | 10681 | CTCTCCCTGC  | GCACCCACCC | GTGGCTCGCG | GACCACGCCG | TCCTGGGGAG     | CGTCCTGCTC |
|-----|-------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|----------------|------------|
|     | 10741 | CCCGGCGCCG  |            |            | CACGCTGCGG |                | TCTGCGTGAC |
|     | 10801 | GTGCGGGAGC  |            |            | GTACTGCCCG |                | CGTCGAGCTG |
|     | 10861 | CGCGTGACGG  |            |            | CCCGGTGGCG | •              | GGACGGCGCA |
| 5   | 10921 | CGGCCCGTCT  |            |            | GACGCGCCCG |                | CTGGTCCTGC |
| 9   | 10981 |             |            |            | CCCGAGCTTC |                | CGACCGTGCG |
|     | 11041 |             | CGCCGCAGGG |            | GTGCCGCTCG |                |            |
|     | 11101 |             |            |            |            |                | GTGGCGGTAC |
|     |       |             | GCCTCGCCTT |            | TTCCAGGGGC |                | 0.00000    |
| 10  | 11161 | GAGGGTGAGG  |            |            | CCCGCCACCA |                | CGCGCCCGCG |
| 10  | 11221 | ACCGCGAACG  |            |            | GCCCCCTACG |                |            |
|     | 11281 | GACGCTTCGC  |            |            | GGTCTCGTCG |                |            |
|     | 11341 |             |            |            | CACGCGGCCG |                |            |
|     | 11401 | CGTCTCGCCT  | CCGCGGGGAC |            | TCGCTGTCCC |                | CGAGGGACGC |
| 1.5 | 11461 | CCGCTGGTCT  |            |            | CGCCCGGTCA |                |            |
| 15  | 11521 |             | •          | _ +        | GCCTGGCGTC |                | CGCCTCGTCC |
|     | 11581 |             |            |            | GGGCCGACCG |                |            |
|     | 11641 | CTGAAGGTCG  |            |            | GGCGTCGAAG | <del>_</del>   | CCCCGACCTG |
|     | 11701 | <del></del> |            |            | GCCCCGGCGC |                | CCTTGCGCCG |
| 20  | 11761 |             |            |            | GAGGGTGTAC |                | GGCCCGGACG |
| 20  | 11821 |             |            |            | GAGCACCTCG |                | CCTGCTCCTG |
|     | 11881 | GTCACCCGCG  |            |            | GGGTCCGGCG |                | CGGCGAGGAC |
|     | 11941 | CTGTCGCACG  | CGGCCGCCTG |            | CGGACCGCGC |                |            |
|     | 12001 | TTCGGCCTTC  |            |            | TCGTCGTACC |                |            |
| 25  | 12061 |             |            |            | CTCGCCCTGC |                |            |
| 25  |       |             |            |            | GGCACCGCCG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | GGCCTGGGCG |                |            |
|     |       | _           |            |            | CTGGTGAGCC |                | _          |
|     | 12301 |             |            |            | GCCCTGGGAG |                |            |
| 20  | 12361 |             |            |            | GCCGTACTCG |                |            |
| 30  |       |             |            |            | GTCCTCTCCG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | CCCAAGGTCG |                |            |
|     | 12541 |             |            |            | GCAGCGTTCG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | TACGCCGCCG |                |            |
| 25  | 12661 |             |            |            | CCCGCCCTCT |                |            |
| 35  |       |             |            |            | GGCCAGGCGG |                |            |
|     | 12781 |             |            |            | GGCATCGCGC |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | CGGCTCGACG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | CTCTTCCGGG |                |            |
| .40 |       |             |            |            | TCGACGACAG |                |            |
| 40  | 13021 |             |            |            | GCGGTCACGC |                |            |
|     | 13081 |             |            |            | CTCGAGTTCG |                |            |
|     | 13141 |             |            |            | GACGCCGAAC | <del>-</del> - |            |
|     | 13201 |             |            |            | AACCGGCTCA |                |            |
| 15  | 13261 |             |            |            | AGCCCGGCGG |                |            |
| 45  | 13321 |             |            |            | GACGGAGCCG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | GAGACGGACG |                |            |
|     | 13441 |             |            | •          | CTCTCGGACG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | GTCACGGGCG |                |            |
| 50  | 13561 |             |            |            | GCCGAGGACC | -              |            |
| 50  |       |             |            | •          | GGAGTGCCGG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | CCCAGCACGG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | CCTCGACTCG |                |            |
|     |       | -           |            |            | TGTCCACGGT |                |            |
|     | 13861 | ACTACCTGCG  | TCGTGCCACG | GCGGACCTCC | ACGAGGCCCG | TGGCCGCCTC     | CGCGAGCTGG |
| 55  |       |             |            |            | TCGGCATGGC |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | TGGCCGGCGG |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | GCCTGTACGA |                |            |
|     |       |             |            |            | TGTACGAGGC |                |            |
|     | 14161 | TCTTCGGGAT  | CTCGCCGCGC | GAGGCCCTCG | CCATGGACCC | GCAGCAGCGT     | CTCCTCCTGG |
|     |       |             |            |            |            |                |            |

|    | 14221 | AGGCCTCCTG | GGAGGCGTTC | GAGCACGCCG   | GGATCCCGGC | GGCCACCGCG               | CGCGGCACCT |
|----|-------|------------|------------|--------------|------------|--------------------------|------------|
|    | 14281 | CGGTCGGCGT |            |              |            | CACCCGTCTC               |            |
|    | 14341 | CGGAGGGCAT |            |              |            | CAGTGTCGCC               | TCGGGCCGCG |
|    | 14401 | TCGCGTACAC |            |              |            | CGACACCGCC               |            |
| 5  | 14461 |            |            |              |            | GGGCGAGGTC               |            |
|    | 14521 |            |            |              |            |                          |            |
|    | 14581 |            |            |              |            | GACGGCCGAC               |            |
|    | 14641 | GGTCCGAGGG |            |              |            | CGACGCGCGT               | CGCAAGGGCC |
|    | 14701 | ATCGGATCCT |            |              |            | GGACGGCGCC               |            |
| 10 | 14761 | TCACGGCTCC |            |              |            | ACGTGCCCTG               |            |
| 10 | 14821 |            |            |              |            | CACGGGTACG               |            |
|    | 14881 |            |            |              |            | GGGCCGTGAC               |            |
|    | 14941 |            |            |              |            | CCAGGCCGCC               |            |
|    | 15001 |            | •          |              |            | CCTGCCGAAG               |            |
| 15 | 15061 |            |            | <del>-</del> |            |                          |            |
| 13 | 15121 |            |            |              |            | GGTCGAGCTG               |            |
|    | 15121 |            |            |              |            | GGCCGCGGTC               |            |
|    | 15241 |            |            |              |            | CCCGGCGGCC               |            |
|    | 15301 |            |            |              |            | CGCCGGCCTG               |            |
| 20 | 15361 |            |            |              |            | CGGACGCCTC               |            |
| 20 | 15421 |            |            |              |            | CGCTCGCGTA               |            |
|    | 15421 | AGGCGCTGAC |            |              |            | CGGACAGGAC               |            |
|    | 15541 | CGTTCGTGTT |            |              |            | CTCGGACGTG<br>GGGCGCCGAA |            |
|    | 15601 |            |            |              |            | CGCGCTCTCC               | -          |
| 25 |       |            |            |              |            | GCCCACGCTG               |            |
| 25 |       |            |            |              |            | GGCGAAGGTC               |            |
|    | 15781 |            |            |              |            | CGAGATCGCC               |            |
|    | 15841 |            |            |              |            | CACCCTGCGC               |            |
|    | 15901 |            |            |              |            | CGCCCTCAGC               |            |
| 30 |       |            |            |              |            | CGCCGTCAAC               |            |
|    |       |            |            |              |            | CGCTCAGGCG               |            |
|    |       |            |            |              |            | CCACAGCGCC               |            |
|    | 16141 |            |            |              |            | CCCGCGGACA               |            |
|    | 16201 |            |            |              |            | GGTGCTCGAC               |            |
| 35 | 16261 |            |            |              |            | CGTCGAGACC               |            |
|    | 16321 |            |            |              |            | CGTCCTCACC               |            |
|    | 16381 |            |            |              |            | GGGAGGCCAG               |            |
|    | 16441 |            |            |              |            | CGACTGGGCG               |            |
|    | 16501 | CCACCGCAAC | CGGCCACCAC | CCCGAGCTCC   | CCACCTACGC | CTTCCAGCGC               | CGTCACTACT |
| 40 | 16561 | GGCTCCACGA | CTCCCCCGCC | GTCCAGGGCT   | CCGTGCAGGA | CTCCTGGCGC               | TACCGCATCG |
|    | 16621 | ACTGGAAGCG | CCTCGCGGTC | GCCGACGCGT   | CCGAGCGCGC | CGGGCTGTCC               | GGGCGCTGGC |
|    | 16681 | TCGTCGTCGT | CCCCGAGGAC | CGTTCCGCCG   | AGGCCGCCCC | GGTGCTCGCC               | GCGCTGTCCG |
|    | 16741 | GCGCCGGCGC | CGACCCCGTA | CAGCTGGACG   | TGTCCCCGCT | GGGCGACCGG               | CAGCGGCTCG |
|    | 16801 | CCGCGACGCT | GGGCGAGGCC | CTGGCGGCGG   | CCGGTGGAGC | CGTCGACGGC               | GTCCTCTCGC |
| 45 | 16861 | TGCTCGCGTG | GGACGAGAGC | GCGCACCCCG   | GCCACCCGC  | CCCCTTCACC               | CGGGGCACCG |
|    | 16921 | GCGCCACCCT | CACCCTGGTG | CAGGCGCTGG   | AGGACGCCGG | CGTCGCCGCC               | CCGCTGTGGT |
|    | 16981 | GCGTGACCCA | CGGCGCGGTG | TCCGTCGGCC   | GGGCCGACCA | CGTCACCTCC               | CCCGCCCAGG |
|    | 17041 | CCATGGTGTG | GGGCATGGGC | CGGGTCGCCG   | CCCTGGAGCA | CCCCGAGCGG               | TGGGGCGGCC |
|    | 17101 | TGATCGACCT | GCCCTCGGAC | GCCGACCGGG   | CGGCCCTGGA | CCGCATGACC               | ACGGTCCTCG |
| 50 | 17161 | CCGGCGGTAC | GGGTGAGGAC | CAGGTCGCGG   | TACGCGCCTC | CGGGCTGCTC               | GCCCGCCGCC |
|    | 17221 | TCGTCCGCGC | CTCCCTCCCG | GCGCACGGCA   | CGGCTTCGCC | GTGGTGGCAG               | GCCGACGGCA |
|    | 17281 | CGGTGCTCGT | CACCGGTGCC | GAGGAGCCTG   | CGGCCGCCGA | GGCCGCACGC               | CGGCTGGCCC |
|    | 17341 | GCGACGGCGC | CGGACACCTC | CTCCTCCACA   | CCACCCCCTC | CGGCAGCGAA               | GGCGCCGAAG |
|    | 17401 | GCACCTCCGG | TGCCGCCGAG | GACTCCGGCC   | TCGCCGGGCT | CGTCGCCGAA               | CTCGCGGACC |
| 55 | 17461 | TGGGCGCGAC | GGCCACCGTC | GTGACCTGCG   | ACCTCACGGA | CGCGGAGGCG               | GCCGCCCGGC |
|    | 17521 | TGCTCGCCGG | CGTCTCCGAC | GCGCACCCGC   | TCAGCGCCGT | CCTCCACCTG               | CCGCCCACCG |
|    |       |            |            |              |            | CGCCCGTGTC               |            |
|    | _     |            |            |              |            | GGCCGCGGCT               |            |
|    | 17701 | GTCCGCCCGT | CCTGGTCCTC | TTCTCCTCGG   | TCGCCGCGAT | CTGGGGCGGC               | GCCGGTCAGG |

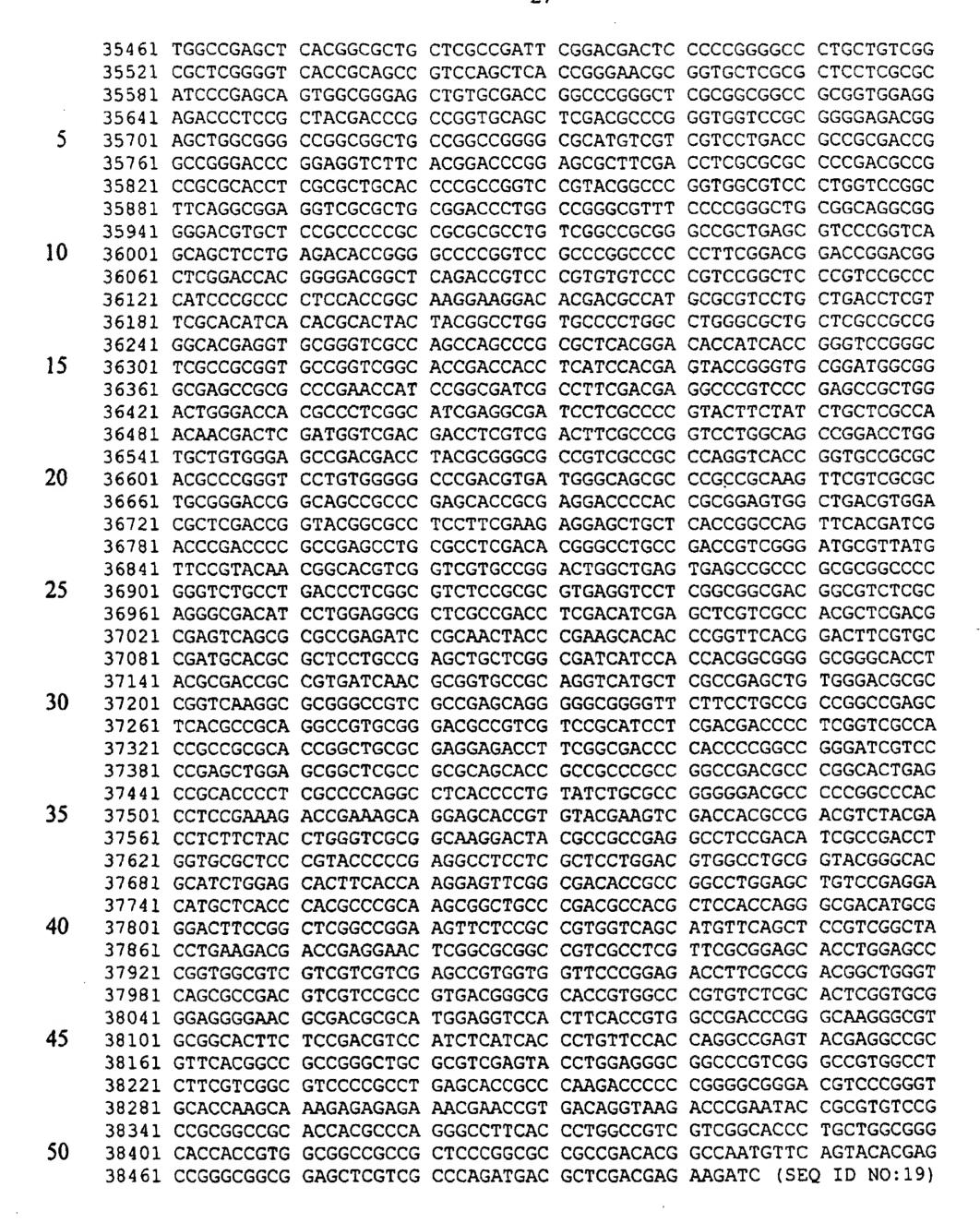
|     | 17761 | GCGCGTACGC | CGCCGGTACG | GCCTTCCTCG | ACGCCCTCGC | CGGTCAGCAC | CGGGCCGACG |
|-----|-------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|     | 17821 |            | GACCTCGGTG |            |            |            |            |
|     | 17881 |            | GCGGCTGCGC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 17941 |            | CACCGCGCTC |            |            |            |            |
| 5   | 18001 |            | CGCCCCGGC  |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18061 |            | CCGCGCGCTC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18121 |            | GCTCGGTGCG |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18181 |            | CCTCGCCGTG |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18241 |            | TGACCTCGGA |            |            |            |            |
| 10  |       |            | CGGCCTGGCC |            |            |            |            |
| - 0 | 18361 |            | GTTCCTCCTC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18421 |            | CGGCGGGGTC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18481 |            | TGTCGCCTCG |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18541 |            | CTTCCCGCAG |            |            |            |            |
| 15  | 18601 |            | CGGGCGGACG |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18661 |            | CTTCTTCGGG |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18721 |            | GGAGACCTCC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18781 |            | GCAGGTCGGC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18841 |            | CGCCGAGGAT |            |            |            |            |
| 20  | 18901 |            | TGTCTCGTAC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 18961 |            | CTCGCTGGTC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 19021 |            | GCTCGCGGGC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 19081 |            | GCGCGGGCTC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 19141 |            | CCCGGCGGAG |            |            |            |            |
| 25  |       |            | ACACCGTGTG |            |            |            |            |
| _   |       |            | CCTGACCGCC | ,          |            |            |            |
|     | 19321 | TCGCGGACGC |            |            |            | CGAGGCCCAC |            |
|     | 19381 | CGCGACTCGG | CGACCCGATC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 19441 |            | GCCGCTGCGC |            |            |            |            |
| 30  | 19501 | CCGCCGGTGT |            |            |            | GCGCCACGGC |            |
|     | 19561 | AGACGCTCCA | CGTGGACCGG |            |            | -          |            |
|     | 19621 |            | GGCCATGGAC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 19681 |            | CGGCATCAGC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 19741 | ACGAGGACGC | CCCGGCGGAC | GAGCCGTCGG | TCGGCGGTGT | GGTGCCGTGG | CTCGTGTCCG |
| 35  | 19801 | CGAAGACTCC | GGCCGCGCTG | GACGCCCAGA | TCGGACGCCT | CGCCGCGTTC | GCCTCGCAGG |
|     | 19861 | GCCGTACGGA | CGCCGCCGAT | CCGGGCGCGG | TCGCTCGCGT | ACTGGCCGGC | GGGCGTGCGC |
|     | 19921 | AGTTCGAGCA | CCGGGCCGTC | GCGCTCGGCA | CCGGACAGGA | CGACCTGGCG | GCCGCACTGG |
|     | 19981 | CCGCGCCTGA | GGGTCTGGTC | CGGGGTGTGG | CCTCCGGTGT | GGGTCGAGTG | GCGTTCGTGT |
|     | 20041 | TCCCGGGACA | GGGCACGCAG | TGGGCCGGGA | TGGGTGCCGA | ACTCCTCGAC | GTGTCGAAGG |
| 40  | 20101 | AGTTCGCGGC | GGCCATGGCC | GAGTGCGAGG | CCGCGCTCGC | TCCGTACGTG | GACTGGTCGC |
|     | 20161 | TGGAGGCCGT | CGTCCGACAG | GCCCCGGCG  | CGCCCACGCT | GGAGCGGGTC | GATGTCGTCC |
|     | 20221 | AGCCCGTGAC | GTTCGCCGTC | ATGGTCTCGC | TGGCGAAGGT | CTGGCAGCAC | CACGGGGTGA |
| •   | 20281 | CCCCGCAAGC | CGTCGTCGGC | CACTCGCAGG | GCGAGATCGC | CGCCGCGTAC | GTCGCCGGTG |
|     | 20341 | CCCTGAGCCT | GGACGACGCC | GCTCGTGTCG | TGACCCTGCG | CAGCAAGTCC | ATCGGCGCCC |
| 45  | 20401 | ACCTCGCGGG | CCAGGGCGGC | ATGCTGTCCC | TCGCGCTGAG | CGAGGCGGCC | GTTGTGGAGC |
|     | 20461 | GACTGGCCGG | GTTCGACGGG | CTGTCCGTCG | CCGCCGTCAA | CGGGCCTACC | GCCACCGTGG |
|     | 20521 | TTTCGGGCGA | CCCGACCCAG | ATCCAAGAGC | TCGCTCAGGC | GTGTGAGGCC | GACGGGGTCC |
|     | 20581 | GCGCACGGAT | CATCCCCGTC | GACTACGCCT | CCCACAGCGC | CCACGTCGAG | ACCATCGAGA |
|     | 20641 | GCGAACTCGC | CGACGTCCTG | GCGGGGTTGT | CCCCCAGAC  | ACCCCAGGTC | CCCTTCTTCT |
| 50  | 20701 | CCACCCTCGA | AGGCGCCTGG | ATCACCGAAC | CCGCCCTCGA | CGGCGGCTAC | TGGTACCGCA |
|     | 20761 | ACCTCCGCCA | TCGTGTGGGC | TTCGCCCCGG | CCGTCGAAAC | CCTGGCCACC | GACGAAGGCT |
|     | 20821 | TCACCCACTT | CGTCGAGGTC | AGCGCCCACC | CCGTCCTCAC | CATGGCCCTG | CCCGAGACCG |
|     | 20881 | TCACCGGCCT | CGGCACCCTC | CGCCGTGACA | ACGGCGGACA | GCACCGCCTC | ACCACCTCCC |
|     | 20941 | TCGCCGAGGC | CTGGGCCAAC | GGCCTCACCG | TCGACTGGGC | CTCTCTCCTC | CCCACCACGA |
| 55  | 21001 | CCACCCACCC | CGATCTGCCC | ACCTACGCCT | TCCAGACCGA | GCGCTACTGG | CCGCAGCCCG |
|     | 21061 | ACCTCTCCGC | CGCCGGTGAC | ATCACCTCCG | CCGGTCTCGG | GGCGGCCGAG | CACCCGCTGC |
|     |       |            | CGTGGCGCTC |            |            |            |            |
|     | 21181 | TCCGTACGCA | CCCCTGGCTG | GCGGACCACG | CGGTGGCCGG | CACCGTGCTG | CTGCCGGGAA |
|     | 21241 | CGGCGTTCGT | GGAGCTGGCG | TTCCGAGCCG | GGGACCAGGT | CGGTTGCGAT | CTGGTCGAGG |
|     |       |            |            |            |            |            |            |

|     |       | • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • |                                         |            |            |            |            |
|-----|-------|-----------------------------------------|-----------------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|     | 21301 |                                         | CGACGCGCCG                              |            | CCCGTCGTGG | CGCGGTCCGT | GTGCAGCTGT |
|     | 21361 | CCGTCGGCGC                              | GAGCGACGAG                              | TCCGGGCGTC | GTACCTTCGG | GCTCTACGCG | CACCCGGAGG |
|     | 21421 | ACGCGCCGGG                              | CGAGGCGGAG                              | TGGACGCGGC | ACGCCACCGG | TGTGCTGGCC | GCCCGTGCGG |
|     | 21481 | ACCGCACCGC                              | CCCCGTCGCC                              | GACCCGGAGG | CCTGGCCGCC | GCCGGGCGCC | GAGCCGGTGG |
| 5   | 21541 | ACGTGGACGG                              | TCTGTACGAG                              | CGCTTCGCGG | CGAACGGCTA | CGGCTACGGC | CCCCTCTTCC |
| _   | 21601 |                                         | TGGTGTCTGG                              |            |            |            | GCCCTGCCGG |
|     | 21661 |                                         | CGGTGCCGAG                              |            | TCGGCCTTCA |            | CTCGACGCCG |
|     |       |                                         |                                         |            |            |            | CCGTTCGCCT |
|     | 21721 | CCGTGCAGGC                              |                                         |            | TCGGCGCGGG | CACGCGGCTG |            |
| 10  | 21781 | GGAGCGGGAT                              |                                         | GCGGTCGGCG |            | CCGCGTGCGG | CTGGCCCCCG |
| 10  | 21841 | CCGGCCCGGA                              |                                         | GTGAGCGCCG |            | CGGGCAGCCG | GTGTTCGCCG |
|     | 21901 | CGGACTCCCT                              | CACGGTGCTG                              | CCCGTCGACC | CCGCGCAGCT | GGCGGCCTTC | AGCGACCCGA |
|     | 21961 | CTCTGGACGC                              | GCTGCACCTG                              | CTGGAGTGGA | CCGCCTGGGA | CGGTGCCGCG | CAGGCCCTGC |
|     | 22021 | CCGGCGCGGT                              | CGTGCTGGGC                              | GGCGACGCCG | ACGGTCTCGC | CGCGGCGCTG | CGCGCCGGTG |
|     | 22081 | GCACCGAGGT                              | CCTGTCCTTC                              | CCGGACCTTA | CGGACCTGGT | GGAGGCCGTC | GACCGGGGCG |
| 15  | 22141 | AGACCCCGGC                              | CCCGGCGACC                              | GTCCTGGTGG | CCTGCCCCGC | CGCCGGCCCC | GGTGGGCCGG |
|     | 22201 |                                         | CGAGGCCCTG                              | •          | TCGCGCTGAT | GCAGGCCTGG | CTGGCCGACG |
|     | 22261 |                                         |                                         |            |            | CGCGGTCGCC | GCCCGTTCCG |
|     | 22321 | GCGACGGCCT                              | GCGGTCCACG                              | ·          |            | CCTCGGCCGG | TCCGCGCAGA |
|     |       |                                         |                                         | •          |            |            |            |
| 20  | 22381 |                                         |                                         | GTCCTGCTCG |            |            | ACGGCCGGGG |
| 20  | 22441 | ACGCCACCGC                              | • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • |            | GGGACGCCAC | CGTCGGCGGC | ACCTCTGGAG |
|     | 22501 | ACGCCGCCCT                              | CGGCAGCGCC                              | CTCGCGACCG | CCCTCGGCTC |            | CAGCTCGCCC |
|     | 22561 | TCCGGGACGG                              | GGCGCTCCTC                              | GTACCCCGCC | TGGCGCGGGC | CCCCCCCCCC | GCCGCGGCCG |
|     | 22621 | ACGGCCTCGC                              | CGCGGCCGAC                              | GGCCTCGCCG | CTCTGCCGCT | GCCCGCCGCT | CCGGCCCTCT |
|     | 22681 | GGCGTCTGGA                              | GCCCGGTACG                              | GACGGCAGCC | TGGAGAGCCT | CACGGCGGCG | CCCGGCGACG |
| 25  | 22741 | CCGAGACCCT                              | CGCCCCGGAG                              | CCGCTCGGCC | CGGGACAGGT | CCGCATCGCG | ATCCGGGCCA |
|     | 22801 | CCGGTCTCAA                              | CTTCCGCGAC                              | GTCCTGATCG | CCCTCGGCAT | GTACCCCGAT | CCGGCGCTGA |
|     | 22861 |                                         |                                         |            | CGACCGGCCC |            |            |
|     | 22921 |                                         | _                                       |            | GCGCGTACGC |            |            |
|     | 22981 | -                                       |                                         |            | GGACGTTCGC |            |            |
| 30  | 23041 | TGGTGTTCCT                              |                                         |            | GCGACCTGGC |            |            |
| 30  |       |                                         | -                                       |            |            |            |            |
|     | 23101 |                                         |                                         |            | TGGGCATGGC |            |            |
|     | 23161 |                                         |                                         |            | GTCACGGGAA |            |            |
|     | 23221 |                                         |                                         |            | CCCGCACCCT |            |            |
| 2.5 | 23281 |                                         |                                         |            | TCGTACTGAA |            |            |
| 35  | 23341 |                                         |                                         |            | GCGGCCGGTT |            |            |
|     | 23401 |                                         | =                                       |            | ACCACCCCGG | TGTCGGCTAC |            |
|     | 23461 | ACCTGGGCGA                              | GGCCGGGCCG                              | GAGCGGATCG | GCGAGATGCT | CGCCGAGGTC | ATCGCCCTCT |
|     | 23521 | TCGAGGACGG                              | GGTGCTCCGG                              | CACCTGCCCG | TCACGACCTG | GGACGTGCGC | CGGGCCCGCG |
|     | 23581 | ACGCCTTCCG                              | GCACGTCAGC                              | CAGGCCCGCC | ACACGGGCAA | GGTCGTCCTC | ACGATGCCGT |
| 40  | 23641 | CGGGCCTCGA                              | CCCGGAGGGT                              | ACGGTCCTGC | TGACCGGCGG | CACCGGTGCG | CTGGGGGGCA |
|     | 23701 |                                         |                                         |            | GCGTACGACG |            |            |
|     | 23761 |                                         |                                         |            | TCGTGCACGA |            |            |
|     | 23821 |                                         |                                         |            | ACCGCGAAGC |            |            |
|     | 23881 |                                         |                                         |            | TCGTCCACAC |            |            |
| 45  | 23941 |                                         |                                         |            | TGGAACACGT |            |            |
| 43  |       |                                         |                                         |            |            |            |            |
|     | 24001 |                                         |                                         |            | CGCCCGGCTA |            |            |
|     | 24061 |                                         |                                         |            | GCGCGGGGCA |            |            |
|     | 24121 |                                         |                                         |            | GCCGGACAGC |            |            |
|     | 24181 |                                         |                                         | -          | GCATGACCGG |            |            |
| 50  | 24241 | GCTCGCGGCT                              | GGCCCGTTCC                              | GGGGCGACGC | CCATGGACAG | CGAGCTGACC | CTGTCCCTCC |
|     | 24301 | TGGACGCGGC                              | CATGCGCCGC                              | GACGACCCGG | CGCTCGTCCC | GATCGCCCTG | GACGTCGCCG |
|     | 24361 | CGCTCCGCGC                              | CCAGCAGCGC                              | GACGGCATGC | TGGCGCCGCT | GCTCAGCGGG | CTCACCCGCG |
|     |       |                                         |                                         |            | AGCGCAGGGC |            |            |
|     |       |                                         |                                         |            | CCGCGATGAC |            |            |
| 55  |       |                                         |                                         |            | CGACCGTCCT |            |            |
| J J |       |                                         |                                         |            |            |            |            |
|     |       |                                         |                                         |            | CCGGTTTCGA |            |            |
|     |       |                                         |                                         |            | TGCGGCTGCC |            |            |
| •   |       |                                         |                                         |            | TGCTCGACGA |            |            |
|     | 24781 | GGTCCTGGGC                              | GGAAGGCACC                              | GGGTCCGGAG | ACACGGCCTC | GGCGACCGAT | CGGCAGACCA |
|     |       |                                         |                                         |            |            |            |            |

|     | 24841 | CGGCGGCCCT     | CGCCGAACTC | GACCGGCTGG | AAGGCGTGCT               | CGCCTCCCTC | GCGCCCGCCG |
|-----|-------|----------------|------------|------------|--------------------------|------------|------------|
|     | 24901 | CCGGCGGCCG     |            |            | TCAGGGCGCT               | GGCCGCGGCC | CTGGGGGACG |
|     | 24961 |                |            |            | CGTCCGACGA               |            | TCCTTCATCG |
|     | 25021 | ACAAGGAGCT     |            |            | CTGCCCGACA               |            | CACCGGCACC |
| 5   | 25081 |                |            |            | CGGACAGGCG               |            | CCATGGCGAA |
|     | 25141 |                |            |            | GCGCGTCACC               |            |            |
|     | 25201 |                |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     |       |                |            | •          | GCACGAGCCG               |            | TGGGCATGGC |
|     | 25261 |                | CCGGGCGGTG | •          | CGAGGACCTG               |            | TGGCCGGGGA |
| 10  | 25321 | CGGGGACGCG     |            |            | CCGCGGCTGG               |            | GGCTGTACGA |
| 10  | 25381 | · <del>-</del> | GACGCGTCCG |            | CTGCCGGTCC               | •          | TGCACGACGC |
|     | 25441 |                | GACGCCGACT |            | CTCGCCGCGC               |            | CCATGGACCC |
|     | 25501 |                |            |            | GGAGGCGATC               |            | GCATCGACCC |
|     | 25561 |                | AAGGGCAGCG |            |                          |            |            |
| . ~ | 25621 | · · ·          |            | _ +        | CGAGCTGGAG               |            | TCAGCGGCGC |
| 15  | 25681 | GGCGCTGGGC     | TTCCTGTCCG | GCCGTATCGC | GTACGTCCTC               | GGTACGGACG | GACCGGCCCT |
|     | 25741 | GACCGTGGAC     | ACGGCCTGCT | CGTCCTCGCT | GGTCGCCCTG               | CACCTCGCCG | TGCAGGCCCT |
|     | 25801 | CCGCAAGGGC     | GAGTGCGACA | TGGCCCTCGC | CGGTGGTGTC               | ACGGTCATGC | CCAACGCGGA |
|     | 25861 | CCTGTTCGTG     | CAGTTCAGCC | GGCAGCGCGG | GCTGGCCGCG               | GACGGCCGGT | CGAAGGCGTT |
|     | 25921 | CGCCACCTCG     | GCGGACGGCT | TCGGCCCCGC | GGAGGGCGCC               | GGAGTCCTGC | TGGTGGAGCG |
| 20  | 25981 | CCTGTCGGAC     | GCCCGCCGCA | ACGGACACCG | GATCCTCGCG               | GTCGTCCGCG | GCAGCGCGGT |
|     | 26041 | CAACCAGGAC     | GGCGCCAGCA | ACGGCCTCAC | GGCTCCGCAC               | GGGCCCTCCC | AGCAGCGCGT |
|     | 26101 | CATCCGACGG     | GCCCTGGCGG | ACGCCCGGCT | CGCGCCGGGT               | GACGTGGACG | TCGTCGAGGC |
|     | 26161 | GCACGGCACG     | GGCACGCGGC | TCGGCGACCC | GATCGAGGCG               | CAGGCCCTCA | TCGCCACCTA |
|     | 26221 | CGGCCAGGAG     | AAGAGCAGCG | AACAGCCGCT | GAGGCTGGGC               | GCGTTGAAGT | CGAACATCGG |
| 25  | 26281 | GCACACGCAG     |            |            | •                        |            | CGATGCGCCA |
|     | 26341 |                |            |            | CGAGCCCTCG               |            |            |
|     | 26401 |                |            |            | CGACTGGCCG               |            |            |
|     | 26461 |                |            |            | CAGCGGGACG               |            |            |
|     | 26521 |                |            |            | CGTCGAGCCG               |            |            |
| 30  | 26581 |                |            |            | CGCGCTGGAC               |            |            |
|     | 26641 |                |            |            | TCCGGCGGTG               |            |            |
|     | 26701 |                |            |            | CGCGGTCGGC               | -          |            |
|     |       | GGACGCCCTG     |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     |       | GGCGTTCGTC     |            |            |                          |            |            |
| 35  |       | CAGCTCACCG     |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     |       | CGACTGGTCT     |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     | 27001 |                |            |            | CATGGTCTCG               |            |            |
| •   |       | CCACGGCATC     | ·          |            |                          |            |            |
|     | _     | CGTCGCCGGT     |            |            |                          |            |            |
| 40  |       | CATCGCCGCC     |            |            |                          |            |            |
| 40  | 27241 |                |            |            | ACTCTCCGTC               |            |            |
|     | 27301 |                |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     | 27361 |                |            |            | GATCGAGGAA<br>CGACTACGCC |            |            |
|     | 27421 |                |            |            |                          |            |            |
| 45  | _     |                | •          |            | CGCCGGACTC               |            |            |
| 73  |       | GCCGTTCTTC     |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     | 27541 |                |            |            | CTTCGCCCCC               |            |            |
|     | 27601 |                |            |            | CGCCCACCCC               |            |            |
|     |       | CGAGACCGTC     |            |            |                          |            |            |
| 50  |       | CACCTCACTC     |            |            | • • •                    |            |            |
| 50  |       | CACCGCAACC     |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     | 27841 |                |            |            | CGACGACTGG               |            |            |
|     | 27901 | GCCGCTGACG     | GCCTCCGGCC | AGGCGGACCT | GTCCGGGCGG               | TGGATCGTCG | CCGTCGGGAG |
|     | 27961 | CGAGCCAGAA     | GCCGAGCTGC | TGGGCGCGCT | GAAGGCCGCG               | GGAGCGGAGG | TCGACGTACT |
|     | 28021 | GGAAGCCGGG     | GCGGACGACG | ACCGTGAGGC | CCTCGCCGCC               | CGGCTCACCG | CACTGACGAC |
| 55  | 28081 | CGGCGACGGC     | TTCACCGGCG | TGGTCTCGCT | CCTCGACGAC               | CTCGTGCCAC | AGGTCGCCTG |
|     | 28141 | GGTGCAGGCA     | CTCGGCGACG | CCGGAATCAA | GGCGCCCCTG               | TGGTCCGTCA | CCCAGGGCGC |
|     | 28201 | GGTCTCCGTC     | GGACGTCTCG | ACACCCCCGC | CGACCCCGAC               | CGGGCCATGC | TCTGGGGCCT |
|     | 28261 | CGGCCGCGTC     | GTCGCCCTTG | AGCACCCCGA | ACGCTGGGCC               | GGCCTCGTCG | ACCTCCCCGC |
|     |       | CCAGCCCGAT     |            |            |                          |            |            |
|     |       |                |            |            |                          |            |            |

|            | 00001   | CC1 CC1 C1 TC |            | 20120000100                         | 22222222   | *********  |            |
|------------|---------|---------------|------------|-------------------------------------|------------|------------|------------|
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            | CGCCTCGCCC |            |
|            | 28441   | CCACGGACGT    | CGGCCCACCC | GCGACTGGCA                          | GCCCCACGGC | ACCGTCCTCA | TCACCGGCGG |
|            | 28501   | CACCGGAGCC    | CTCGGCAGCC | ACGCCGCACG                          | CTGGATGGCC | CACCACGGAG | CCGAACACCT |
| -          | 28561   | CCTCCTCGTC    | AGCCGCAGCG | GCGAACAAGC                          | CCCCGGAGCC | ACCCAACTCA | CCGCCGAACT |
| 5          | 28621   | CACCGCATCG    | GGCGCCCGCG | TCACCATCGC                          | CGCCTGCGAC | GTCGCCGACC | CCCACGCCAT |
| _          | 28681   |               |            |                                     | •          | ACCGCCGTCG |            |
|            | 28741   |               |            |                                     |            | GAGGACATCG |            |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            |            |            |
|            | 28801   |               |            |                                     |            | CTCCGCGGCA |            |
| 10         | 28861   |               |            |                                     |            | AGCGGCAGCC |            |
| 10         | 28921   | CGCGGCGGCC    | AACGCCCACC | TCGACGCGCT                          | CGCCGCCCGG | CGCCGCGCCC | GGGGCGAGAC |
|            | 28981   | GGCGACCTCG    | GTCGCCTGGG | GCCTCTGGGC                          | CGGCGACGGC | ATGGGCCGGG | GCGCCGACGA |
|            | 29041   | CGCGTACTGG    | CAGCGTCGCG | GCATCCGTCC                          | GATGAGCCCC | GACCGCGCCC | TGGACGAACT |
|            | 29101   | GGCCAAGGCC    | CTGAGCCACG | ACGAGACCTT                          | CGTCGCCGTG | GCCGATGTCG | ACTGGGAGCG |
|            | 29161   | GTTCGCGCCC    | GCGTTCACGG | TGTCCCGTCC                          | CAGCCTTCTG | CTCGACGGCG | TCCCGGAGGC |
| 15         | 29221   |               |            |                                     |            | GGCGACGCCG |            |
| 13         | 29281   |               |            |                                     |            | CCCGAGCCCG |            |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            |            |            |
|            | 29341   |               |            | · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · |            | CTCGGCCATT |            |
|            | 29401   |               |            |                                     |            | GACTCGCTGA |            |
|            | 29461   | GCTCCGCAAC    | CAGCTCTCCA | CGGTGGTCGG                          | CAACAGGCTC | CCCGCCACCA | CGGTCTTCGA |
| 20         | 29521   | CCACCGACG     | CCCGCCGCAC | TCGCCGCGCA                          | CCTCCACGAG | GCGTACCTCG | CACCGGCCGA |
|            | 29581   | GCCGGCCCCG    | ACGGACTGGG | AGGGGGGGT                           | GCGCCGGGCC | CTGGCCGAAC | TGCCCCTCGA |
|            | 29641   | CCGGCTGCGG    | GACGCGGGGG | TCCTCGACAC                          | CGTCCTGCGC | CTCACCGGCA | TCGAGCCCGA |
|            | 29701   | · • · •       | _ ,        |                                     |            | GGTGCGGAGC |            |
|            | 29761   |               |            |                                     |            | CTCGGCCCCC |            |
| 25         |         |               |            |                                     |            | TCCCGCGCAC |            |
| 25         |         |               |            |                                     |            |            |            |
|            | <b></b> |               |            |                                     |            | CAGATGACGA |            |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            | GAAGAACTCC | * ·· · · · |
|            | 30001   | CCGTCGCCGG    | GCCGACCGTC | GGCAGGAGCC                          | CATGGCGATC | GTCGGCATGA | GCTGCCGGTT |
|            | 30061   | CGCGGGCGGA    | ATCCGGTCCC | CCGAGGACCT                          | CTGGGACGCC | GTCGCCGCGG | GCAAGGACCT |
| 30         | 30121   | GGTCTCCGAG    | GTACCGGAGG | AGCGCGGCTG                          | GGACATCGAC | TCCCTCTACG | ACCCGGTGCC |
|            | 30181   | CGGGCGCAAG    | GGCACGACGT | ACGTCCGCAA                          | CGCCGCGTTC | CTCGACGACG | CCGCCGGATT |
|            | 30241   | CGACGCGGCC    | TTCTTCGGGA | TCTCGCCGCG                          | CGAGGCCCTC | GCCATGGACC | CGCAGCAGCG |
|            | 30301   |               |            |                                     |            | GGCATCGACC |            |
|            | 30361   |               |            |                                     |            | CAGGACTACG |            |
| 35         | 30421   |               |            |                                     |            | GGCAACTCCT |            |
| <b>J</b> J |         |               | _ •        | •                                   |            |            |            |
|            | 30481   |               |            |                                     |            |            | TGGACACGGC |
|            | 30541   |               |            |                                     |            | GGCCTGCGGA |            |
|            | 30601   |               | CTCGTGGGCG |                                     |            |            | TCATCGAGTT |
|            | 30661   | CAGCAGCCAG    | CAGGCCATGG | CCGCCGACGG                          | CCGGACCAAG | GGCTTCGCCT | CGGCGGCGGA |
| 40         | 30721   | CGGCCTCGCC    | TGGGGCGAGG | GCGTCGCCGT                          | ACTCCTCCTC | GAACGGCTCT | CCGACGCGCG |
|            | 30781   | GCGCAAGGGC    | CACCGGGTCC | TGGCCGTCGT                          | GCGCGGCAGC | GCCATCAACC | AGGACGGCGC |
|            | 30841   | GAGCAACGGC    | CTCACGGCTC | CGCACGGGCC                          | CTCCCAGCAG | CGCCTGATCC | GCCAGGCCCT |
|            | 30901   | GGCCGACGCG    | CGGCTCACGT | CGAGCGACGT                          | GGACGTCGTG | GAGGGCCACG | GCACGGGGAC |
|            | 30961   |               |            |                                     |            | ACGTACGGGC |            |
| 45         | 31021   |               |            |                                     |            | ATCGGGCACA |            |
| 43         | 31081   |               |            |                                     |            | CGCCACGGGG |            |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            |            | _          |
|            | 31141   |               |            |                                     |            | TCGGCCGGTT |            |
|            | 31201   |               |            |                                     |            | CTCCGCCGGG |            |
|            | 31261   | CGCGTTCGGC    | GTGGGCGGGA | CGAACGCGCA                          | CGTCGTCCTG | GAGGAGGCCC | CGGCGGTCGA |
| 50         | 31321   | GGAGTCCCCT    | GCCGTCGAGC | CGCCGGCCGG                          | TGGCGGCGTG | GTGCCGTGGC | CGGTGTCCGC |
|            | 31381   | GAAGACCTCG    | GCCGCACTGG | ACGCCCAGAT                          | CGGGCAGCTC | GCCGCATACG | CGGAAGACCG |
|            | 31441   | CACGGACGTG    | GATCCGGCGG | TGGCCGCCCG                          | CGCCCTGGTC | GACAGCCGTA | CGGCGATGGA |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            | CGGGACGCCC |            |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            | GTGGCGTTCG |            |
| 55         |         |               |            |                                     |            |            |            |
| ))         |         |               |            |                                     |            | GACAGCTCAC |            |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            | GTCGACTGGT |            |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            | GTCGACGTCG |            |
|            | 31801   | CACCTTCGCC    | GTCATGGTCT | CCCTCGCCAA                          | GGTCTGGCAG | CACCACGGCA | TCACCCCCGA |
|            | 31861   | GGCCGTCATC    | GGCCACTCCC | AGGGCGAGAT                          | CGCCGCCGCG | TACGTCGCCG | GTGCCCTCAC |
|            |         |               |            |                                     |            |            |            |

|            | 31921 | CCTCGACGAC | GCCGCTCGTG   | TCGTGACCCT | CCGCAGCAAG | TCCATCGCCG | CCCACCTCGC |
|------------|-------|------------|--------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|            | 31981 | CGGCAAGGGC | GGCATGATCT   | CCCTCGCCCT | CAGCGAGGAA | GCCACCCGGC | AGCGCATCGA |
|            | 32041 | GAACCTCCAC | GGACTGTCGA   | TCGCCGCCGT | CAACGGGCCT | ACCGCCACCG | TGGTTTCGGG |
|            | 32101 | CGACCCCACC | CAGATCCAAG   | AACTTGCTCA | GGCGTGTGAG | GCCGACGGCA | TCCGCGCACG |
| 5          | 32161 |            | GTCGACTACG   |            |            | GAGACCATCG | AGAACGAACT |
| J          |       |            |              |            |            |            |            |
|            | 32221 |            | CTGGCGGGGT   |            | GACACCCCAG | GTCCCCTTCT | TCTCCACCCT |
|            | 32281 | CGAAGGCACC | TGGATCACCG   | AACCCGCCCT | CGACGGCGGC | TACTGGTACC | GCAACCTCCG |
|            | 32341 | CCATCGTGTG | GGCTTCGCCC   | CGGCCGTCGA | GACCCTCGCC | ACCGACGAAG | GCTTCACCCA |
|            | 32401 | CTTCATCGAG | GTCAGCGCCC   | ACCCCGTCCT | CACCATGACC | CTCCCCGACA | AGGTCACCGG |
| 10         | 32461 | CCTGGCCACC | CTCCGACGCG   | AGGACGGCGG | ACAGCACCGC | CTCACCACCT | CCCTTGCCGA |
|            | 32521 | GGCCTGGGCC | AACGGCCTCG   | CCCTCGACTG | GGCCTCCCTC | CTGCCCGCCA | CGGGCGCCCT |
|            | 32581 | CAGCCCCGCC | <del>-</del> |            | CGCCTTCCAG | CACCGCTCGT | ACTGGATCAG |
|            | 32641 | CCCCGCGGGT |              |            | CACCGCTTCC | GGGCGCGAGG |            |
|            | 32701 |            |              |            | GGACCTCGAC |            |            |
| 15         | ,     |            | •            |            |            |            |            |
| 13         | 32761 |            |              | •          | CTCCGTGCTC |            |            |
|            | 32821 |            |              |            | CGGCTTCGAC |            |            |
|            | 32881 | CCGCAACCGC | GTCAACCGGC   | TGACCGGTCT | CCAGCTGCCG | CCCACCGTCG | TGTTCGAGCA |
|            | 32941 | CCCGACGCCC | GTCGCGCTCG   | CCGAGCGCAT | CAGCGACGAG | CTGGCCGAGC | GGAACTGGGC |
|            | 33001 | CGTCGCCGAG | CCGTCGGATC   | ACGAGCAGGC | GGAGGAGGAG | AAGGCCGCCG | CTCCGGCGGG |
| 20         | 33061 | GGCCCGCTCC | GGGGCCGACA   | CCGGCGCCGG | CGCCGGGATG | TTCCGCGCCC | TGTTCCGGCA |
|            | 33121 | GGCCGTGGAG | GACGACCGGT   | ACGGCGAGTT | CCTCGACGTC | CTCGCCGAAG | CCTCCGCGTT |
|            | 33181 | CCGCCCGCAG |              |            | CTCGGAGCGG | CTCGACCCGG | TGCTGCTCGC |
|            | 33241 |            | ACGGACCGGG   |            |            | GTCGGCTGCA |            |
|            | 33301 | • •        | <del>-</del> |            |            |            |            |
| 25         |       |            |              |            | GCTCAGCACC |            |            |
| 45         |       |            |              |            | CACGGGTACG |            |            |
|            | 33421 |            |              | •          | CCAGGCCCGG |            |            |
|            | 33481 |            |              |            | CGGCGGCGCC |            |            |
|            | 33541 | CTTCCGCCTG | GAGCGGGCGC   | ACGGCGCGCC | GCCGGCCGGG | ATCGTCCTGG | TCGACCCCTA |
|            | 33601 | TCCGCCGGGC | CATCAGGAGC   | CCATCGAGGT | GTGGAGCAGG | CAGCTGGGCG | AGGGCCTGTT |
| 30         | 33661 | CGCGGGCGAG | CTGGAGCCGA   | TGTCCGATGC | GCGGCTGCTG | GCCATGGGCC | GGTACGCGCG |
|            | 33721 | GTTCCTCGCC | GGCCCGCGGC   | CGGGCCGCAG | CAGCGCGCCC | GTGCTTCTGG | TCCGTGCCTC |
|            | 33781 | CGAACCGCTG | GGCGACTGGC   | AGGAGGAGCG | GGGCGACTGG | CGTGCCCACT | GGGACCTTCC |
|            | 33841 |            |              |            | CTTCACGATG |            |            |
|            | 33901 |            |              |            | CGCCATCGAG |            |            |
| 35         | 33961 |            |              |            | GGACTGTGGA |            |            |
| 33         |       |            |              |            |            |            |            |
|            | 34021 |            |              |            | CCGCACGCCG |            |            |
|            | 34081 |            |              |            | GTCGAGGCCC |            |            |
|            | 34141 |            |              |            | GAGAGCGTCG |            |            |
| 40         | 34201 | GTCGCGGCCA | CCGAACCCTG   | GTGGCAGGAG | GGCCGGCTGG | CCTTCTTCGG | GCACAGCCTC |
| 40         | 34261 | GGCGCCTCCG | TCGCCTTCGA   | GACGGCCCGC | ATCCTGGAAC | AGCGGCACGG | GGTACGGCCC |
|            | 34321 | GAGGGCCTGT | ACGTCTCCGG   | TCGGCGCGCC | CCGTCGCTGG | CGCCGGACCG | GCTCGTCCAC |
|            | 34381 | CAGCTGGACG | ACCGGGCGTT   | CCTGGCCGAG | ATCCGGCGGC | TCAGCGGCAC | CGACGAGCGG |
|            | 34441 | TTCCTCCAGG | ACGACGAGCT   | GCTGCGGCTG | GTGCTGCCCG | CGCTGCGCAG | CGACTACAAG |
|            | 34501 | GCGGCGGAGA | CGTACCTGCA   | CCGGCCGTCC | GCCAAGCTCA | CCTGCCCGGT | GATGGCCCTG |
| 45         | 34561 |            |              | •          | AACGAGGTGG |            |            |
|            |       |            |              |            | GGCGGCCACT |            |            |
|            | 34681 |            |              |            | CTGCTCGTCA |            |            |
|            |       |            |              |            |            |            |            |
|            |       |            |              |            | GAAGGAGCGG |            |            |
| <b>5</b> 0 |       |            |              |            | CGCAGCCCCC |            |            |
| 50         | 34861 |            |              |            | TCCTGGAGAC |            |            |
|            | 34921 | ACGCCGCGAA | CGGCGACCCG   | TACGCCACCG | TGCTGCGCGG | CCAGGCGGAC | GACCCGTATC |
|            | 34981 | CCGCGTACGA | GCGGGTGCGT   | GCCCGCGGCG | CGCTCTCCTT | CAGCCCGACG | GGCAGCTGGG |
|            | 35041 | TCACCGCCGA | TCACGCCCTG   | GCGGCGAGCA | TCCTCTGCTC | GACGGACTTC | GGGGTCTCCG |
|            | 35101 |            |              |            | TCCTCTCGTA |            |            |
| 55         | 35161 |            |              |            | ACGTGCCGGA | _          |            |
|            | 35221 |            |              |            | GTCTCGCGCC |            |            |
|            | 35281 |            |              |            |            |            |            |
|            |       |            |              |            | CGGCGGTGAC |            |            |
|            |       |            |              |            | TCGCGGATCT |            |            |
|            | 35401 | TGTCCGACAG | CCTGCTGGCC   | CUGCAGTCCC | TGCGGACGGT | ACGGGCGCG  | GACGGCGCGC |



Those of skill in the art will recognize that, due to the degenerate nature of the genetic code, a variety of DNA compounds differing in their nucleotide sequences can be used to encode a given amino acid sequence of the invention. The native DNA sequence encoding the narbonolide PKS of Streptomyces venezuelae is shown herein merely to illustrate a

55

preferred embodiment of the invention, and the invention includes DNA compounds of any sequence that encode the amino acid sequences of the polypeptides and proteins of the invention. In similar fashion, a polypeptide can typically tolerate one or more amino acid substitutions, deletions, and insertions in its amino acid sequence without loss or significant loss of a desired activity. The present invention includes such polypeptides with alternate amino acid sequences, and the amino acid sequences shown merely illustrate preferred embodiments of the invention.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The recombinant nucleic acids, proteins, and peptides of the invention are many and diverse. To facilitate an understanding of the invention and the diverse compounds and methods provided thereby, the following description of the various regions of the narbonolide PKS and corresponding coding sequences is provided.

The loading module of the narbonolide PKS contains an inactivated KS domain, an AT domain, and an ACP domain. The AT domain of the loading module binds propionyl CoA. Sequence analysis of the DNA encoding the KS domain indicates that this domain is enzymatically inactivated, as a critical cysteine residue in the motif TVDACSSSL, which is highly conserved among KS domains, is replaced by a glutamine and so is referred to as a KS<sup>Q</sup> domain. Such inactivated KS domains are also found in the PKS enzymes that synthesize the 16-membered macrolides carbomycin, spiromycin, tylosin, and niddamycin. While the KS domain is inactive for its usual function in extender modules, it is believed to serve as a decarboxylase in the loading module.

The present invention provides recombinant DNA compounds that encode the loading module of the narbonolide PKS and useful portions thereof. These recombinant DNA compounds are useful in the construction of PKS coding sequences that encode all or a portion of the narbonolide PKS and in the construction of hybrid PKS encoding DNA compounds of the invention, as described in the section concerning hybrid PKSs below. To facilitate description of the invention, reference to a PKS, protein, module, or domain herein can also refer to DNA compounds comprising coding sequences therefor and *vice versa*. Also, reference to a heterologous PKS refers to a PKS or DNA compounds comprising coding sequences therefor from an organism other than *Streptomyces venezuelae*. In addition, reference to a PKS or its coding sequence includes reference to any portion thereof.

The present invention provides recombinant DNA compounds that encode one or more of the domains of each of the six extender modules (modules 1 - 6, inclusive) of the narbonolide PKS. Modules 1 and 5 of the narbonolide PKS are functionally similar. Each of

these extender modules contains a KS domain, an AT domain specific for methylmalonyl CoA, a KR domain, and an ACP domain. Module 2 of the narbonolide PKS contains a KS domain, an AT domain specific for malonyl CoA, a KR domain, a DH domain, and an ACP domain. Module 3 differs from extender modules 1 and 5 only in that it contains an inactive ketoreductase domain. Module 4 of the narbonolide PKS contains a KS domain, an AT domain specific for methylmalonyl CoA, a KR domain, a DH domain, an ER domain, and an ACP domain. Module 6 of the narbonolide PKS contains a KS domain, an AT domain specific for methylmalonyl CoA, and an ACP domain. The approximate boundaries of these "domains" is shown in Table 1.

10

15

20

25

30

In one important embodiment, the invention provides a recombinant narbonolide PKS that can be used to express only narbonolide (as opposed to the mixture of narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide that would otherwise be produced) in recombinant host cells. This recombinant narbonolide PKS results from a fusion of the coding sequences of the *picAIII* and *picAIV* genes so that extender modules 5 and 6 are present on a single protein. This recombinant PKS can be constructed on the *Streptomyces venezuelae* or *S. narbonensis* chromosome by homologous recombination. Alternatively, the recombinant PKS can be constructed on an expression vector and introduced into a heterologous host cell. This recombinant PKS is preferred for the expression of narbonolide and its glycosylated and/or hydroxylated derivatives, because a lesser amount or no 10-deoxymethynolide is produced from the recombinant PKS as compared to the native PKS. In a related embodiment, the invention provides a recombinant narbonolide PKS in which the *picAIV* gene has been rendered inactive by an insertion, deletion, or replacement. This recombinant PKS of the invention is useful in the production of 10-deoxymethynolide and its derivatives without production of narbonolide.

In similar fashion, the invention provides recombinant narbonolide PKS in which any of the domains of the native PKS have been deleted or rendered inactive to make the corresponding narbonolide or 10-deoxymethynolide derivative. Thus, the invention also provides recombinant narbonolide PKS genes that differ from the narbonolide PKS gene by one or more deletions. The deletions can encompass one or more modules and/or can be limited to a partial deletion within one or more modules. When a deletion encompasses an entire module, the resulting narbonolide derivative is at least two carbons shorter than the polyketide produced from the PKS encoded by the gene from which deleted PKS gene and corresponding polyketide were derived. When a deletion is within a module, the deletion

typically encompasses a KR, DH, or ER domain, or both DH and ER domains, or both KR and DH domains, or all three KR, DH, and ER domains.

This aspect of the invention is illustrated in Figure 4, parts B and C, which shows how a vector of the invention, plasmid pKOS039-16 (not shown), was used to delete or "knock out" the picAI gene from the Streptomyces venezuelae chromosome. Plasmid pKOS039-16 comprises two segments (shown as cross-hatched boxes in Figure 4, part B) of DNA flanking the picAI gene and isolated from cosmid pKOS023-27 (shown as a linear segment in the Figure) of the invention. When plasmid pKOS039-16 was used to transform S. venezuelae and a double crossover homologous recombination event occurred, the picAI gene was deleted. The resulting host cell, designated K039-03 in the Figure, does not produce picromycin unless a functional picAI gene is introduced.

10

15

20

25

30

This Streptomyces venezuelae K039-03 host cell and corresponding host cells of the invention are especially useful for the production of polyketides produced from hybrid PKS or narbonolide PKS derivatives. Especially preferred for production in this host cell are narbonolide derivatives produced by PKS enzymes that differ from the narbonolide PKS only in the loading module and/or extender modules 1 and/or 2. These are especially preferred, because one need only introduce into the host cell the modified picAI gene or other corresponding gene to produce the desired PKS and corresponding polyketide. These host cells are also preferred for desosaminylating polyketides in accordance with the method of the invention in which a polyketide is provided to an S. venezuelae cell and desosaminylated by the endogenous desosamine biosynthesis and desosaminyl transferase gene products.

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode each of the domains of each of the modules of the narbonolide PKS are also useful in the construction of expression vectors for the heterologous expression of the narbonolide PKS and for the construction of hybrid PKS expression vectors, as described further below.

#### Section II: The Genes for Desosamine Biosynthesis and Transfer and for Beta-glucosidase

Narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide are desosaminylated in *Streptomyces* venezuelae and S. narbonensis to yield narbomycin and YC-17, respectively. This conversion requires the biosynthesis of desosamine and the transfer of the desosamine to the substrate polyketides by the enzyme desosaminyl transferase. Like other Streptomyces, S. venezuelae and S. narbonensis produce glucose and a glucosyl transferase enzyme that glucosylates desosamine at the 2' position. However, S. venezuelae and S. narbonensis also

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814

produce a beta-glucosidase, which removes the glucose residue from the desosamine. The present invention provides recombinant DNA compounds and expression vectors for each of the desosamine biosynthesis enzymes, desosaminyl transferase, and beta-glucosidase.

As noted above, cosmid pKOS023-27 contains three ORFs that encode proteins involved in desosamine biosynthesis and transfer. The first ORF is from the *picCII* gene, also known as *desVIII*, a homologue of *eryCII*, believed to encode a 4-keto-6-deoxyglucose isomerase. The second ORF is from the *picCIII* gene, also known as *desVII*, a homologue of *eryCIII*, which encodes a desosaminyl transferase. The third ORF is from the *picCVI* gene, also known as *desVI*, a homologue of *eryCVI*, which encodes a 3-amino dimethyltransferase.

The three genes above and the remaining desosamine biosynthetic genes can be isolated from cosmid pKOS023-26, which was deposited with the American Type Culture Collection on 20 Aug 1998 under the Budapest Treaty and is available under the accession number ATCC 203141. Figure 3 shows a restriction site and function map of cosmid pKOS023-26. This cosmid contains a region of overlap with cosmid pKOS023-27 representing nucleotides 14252 to nucleotides 38506 of pKOS023-27.

10

15

20

25

30

The remaining desosamine biosynthesis genes on cosmid pKOS023-26 include the following genes. ORF11, also known as desR, encodes beta-glucosidase and has no ery gene homologue. The picCI gene, also known as desV, is a homologue of eryCI. ORF14, also known as desIV, has no known ery gene homologue and encodes an NDP glucose 4,6-dehydratase. ORF13, also known as desIII, has no known ery gene homologue and encodes an NDP glucose synthase. The picCV gene, also known as desII, a homologue of eryCV is required for desosamine biosynthesis. The picCIV gene also known as desI, is a homologue of eryCIV, and its product is believed to be a 3,4-dehydratase. Other ORFs on cosmid pKOS023-26 include ORF12, believed to be a regulatory gene; ORF15, which encodes an S-adenosyl methionine synthase; and ORF16, which is a homolog of the M. tuberculosis cbhK gene. Cosmid pKOS023-26 also encodes the picK gene, which encodes the cytochrome P450 hydroxylase that hydroxylates the C12 of narbomycin and the C10 and C12 positions of YC-17. This gene is described in more detail in the following section.

Below, the amino acid sequences or partial amino acid sequences of the gene products of the desosamine biosynthesis and transfer and beta-glucosidase genes are shown. These amino acid sequences are followed by the DNA sequences that encode them.

#### Amino acid sequence of PICCI (des V) (SEQ ID NO:6)

|   | 1   | VSSRAETPRV | PFLDLKAAYE | ELRAETDAAI  | ARVLDSGRYL | LGPELEGFEA | EFAAYCETDH        |
|---|-----|------------|------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------------|
|   | 61  | AVGVNSGMDA | LQLALRGLGI | GPGDEVIVPS  | HTYIASWLAV | SATGATPVPV | <b>EPHEDHPTLD</b> |
|   | 121 | PLLVEKAITP | RTRALLPVHL | YGHPADMDAL  | RELADRHGLH | IVEDAAQAHG | ARYRGRRIGA        |
| 5 | 181 | GSSVAAFSFY | PGKNLGCFGD | GGAVVTGDPE  | LAERLRMLRN | YGSRQKYSHE | TKGTNSRLDE        |
|   | 241 | MQAAVLRIRL | XHLDSWNGRR | SALAAEYLSG  | LAGLPGIGLP | VTAPDTDPVW | HLFTVRTERR        |
|   | 301 | DELRSHLDAR | GIDTLTHYPV | PVHLSPAYAG  | EAPPEGSLPR | AESFARQVLS | LPIGPHLERP        |
|   | 361 | QALRVIDAVR | EWAERVDQA  | (SEQ ID NO: | 5)         |            |                   |

#### Amino acid sequence of 3-keto-6-deoxyglucose isomerase, PICCII (desVIII) (SEQ ID NO:7)

```
1 VADRELGTHL LETRGIHWIH AANGDPYATV LRGQADDPYP AYERVRARGA LSFSPTGSWV 61 TADHALAASI LCSTDFGVSG ADGVPVPQQV LSYGEGCPLE REQVLPAAGD VPEGGQRAVV 121 EGIHRETLEG LAPDPSASYA FELLGGFVRP AVTAAAAAVL GVPADRRADF ADLLERLRPL 181 SDSLLAPQSL RTVRAADGAL AELTALLADS DDSPGALLSA LGVTAAVQLT GNAVLALLAH PEQWRELCDR PGLAAAAVEE TLRYDPPVQL DARVVRGETE LAGRRLPAGA HVVVLTAATG 301 RDPEVFTDPE RFDLARPDAA AHLALHPAGP YGPVASLVRL QAEVALRTLA GRFPGLRQAG 361 DVLRPRRAPV GRGPLSVPVS SS (SEQ ID NO:7)
```

#### Amino acid sequence of desosaminyl transferase, PICCIII (desVII) (SEQ ID NO:8)

| 20 | 1   | MRVLLTSFAH  | HTHYYGLVPL        | AWALLAAGHE | VRVASQPALT | DTITGSGLAA | VPVGTDHLIH |
|----|-----|-------------|-------------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|    | 61  | EYRVRMAGEP  | RPNHPAIAFD        | EARPEPLDWD | HALGIEAILA | PYFYLLANND | SMVDDLVDFA |
|    | 121 | RSWQPDLVLW  | <b>EPTTYAGAVA</b> | AQVTGAAHAR | VLWGPDVMGS | ARRKFVALRD | RQPPEHREDP |
|    | 181 | TAEWLTWTLD  | RYGASFEEEL        | LTGQFTIDPT | PPSLRLDTGL | PTVGMRYVPY | NGTSVVPDWL |
|    | 241 | SEPPARPRVC  | LTLGVSAREV        | LGGDGVSQGD | ILEALADLDI | ELVATLDASQ | RAEIRNYPKH |
| 25 | 301 | TRFTDFVPMH  | ALLPSCSAII        | HHGGAGTYAT | AVINAVPQVM | LAELWDAPVK | ARAVAEQGAG |
|    | 361 | FFLPPAELTP  | QAVRDAVVRI        | LDDPSVATAA | HRLREETFGD | PTPAGIVPEL | ERLAAQHRRP |
|    | 421 | PADARH (SEC | ) ID NO:8)        |            |            |            |            |

#### Partial amino acid sequence of aminotransferase-dehydrase, PICCIV (desl) (SEQ ID NO:9)

| 30 | 1   | VKSALSDLAF | FGGPAAFDQP        | LLVGRPNRID        | RARLYERLDR  | ALDSQWLSNG | GPLVREFEER |
|----|-----|------------|-------------------|-------------------|-------------|------------|------------|
|    | 61  | VAGLAGVRHA | VATCNATAGL        | QLLAHAAGLT        | GEVIMPSMTF  | AATPHALRWI | GLTPVFADID |
|    | 121 | PDTGNLDPDQ | VAAAVTPRTS        | AVVGVHLWGR        | PCAADQLRKV  | ADEHGLRLYF | DAAHALGCAV |
|    | 181 | DGRPAGSLGD | <b>AEVFSFHATK</b> | AVNAFEGGAV        | VTDDADLAAR  | IRALHNFGFD | LPGGSPAGGT |
|    | 241 | NAKMSEAAAA | MGLTSLDAFP        | EVIDRNRRNH        | AXYREHLADL  | PGVLVADHDR | HGLNNHQYVI |
| 35 | 301 | VEIDEATTGI | HRDLVMEVLK        | <b>AEGVHTRAYF</b> | S (SEQ ID ) | NO:9)      |            |

#### Amino acid sequence of PICCV (desII) (SEQ ID NO:10)

|    | 1   | MTAPALSATA  | PAERCAHPGA | DLGAAVHAVG | QTLAAGGLVP | PDEAGTTARH        | LVRLAVRYGN |
|----|-----|-------------|------------|------------|------------|-------------------|------------|
|    | 61  | SPFTPLEEAR  | HDLGVDRDAF | RRLLALFGQV | PELRTAVETG | PAGAYWKNTL        | LPLEQRGVFD |
| 40 | 121 | AALARKPVFP  | YSVGLYPGPT | CMFRCHFCVR | VTGARYDPSA | LDAGNAMFRS        | VIDEIPAGNP |
|    | 181 | SAMYFSGGLE  | PLTNPGLGSL | AAHATDHGLR | PTVYTNSFAL | TERTLERQPG        | LWGLHAIRTS |
|    | 241 | LYGLNDEEYE  | QTTGKKAAFR | RVRENLRRFQ | QLRAERESPI | NLGFAYIVLP        | GRASRLLDLV |
|    | 301 | DFIADLNDAG  | QGRTIDFVNI | REDYSGRDDG | KLPQEERAEL | QEALNAFEER        | VRERTPGLHI |
|    | 361 | DYGYALNSLR  | TGADAELLRI | KPATMRPTAH | PQVAVQVDLL | GDVYLYREAG        | FPDLDGATRY |
| 45 | 421 | IAGRVTPDTS- | LTEVVRDFVE | RGGEVAAVDG | DEYFMDGFDQ | <b>VVTARLNQLE</b> | RDAADGWEEA |
|    | 481 | RGFLR (SEQ  | ID NO:10)  |            |            |                   |            |

### Amino acid sequence of 3-amino dimethyl transferase, PICCVI (desVI) (SEQ ID NO:11)

|    | 1      | VYEVDHADVY | DLFYLGRGKD | YAAEASDIAD | LVRSRTPEAS | SLLDVACGTG | THLEHFTK | EF   |
|----|--------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|----------|------|
| 50 | 61     | GDTAGLELSE | DMLTHARKRL | PDATLHQGDM | RDFRLGRKFS | AVVSMFSSVG | YLKTTEEL | GA   |
|    | 121    | AVASFAEHLE | PGGVVVVEPW | WFPETFADGW | VSADVVRRDG | RTVARVSHSV | REGNATRM | EV   |
| •  | 181    | HFTVADPGKG | VRHFSDVHLI | TLFHQAEYEA | AFTAAGLRVE | YLEGGPSGRG | LFVGVPA  | (SEQ |
|    | ID NO: | :11)       |            |            |            |            |          |      |

#### Partial amino acid sequence of beta-glucosidase, ORF11 (desR) (SEQ ID NO:12)

|    | 1   | MTLDEKISFV | HWALDPDRQN | VGYLPGVPRL | GIPELRAADG | PNGIRLVGQT | ATALPAPVAL     |
|----|-----|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|----------------|
| 5  | 61  | ASTFOOTMAD | SYGKVMGRDG | RALNQDMVLG | PMMNNIRVPH | GGRNYETFSE | DPLVSSRTAV     |
|    | 121 | AQIKGIQGAG | LMTTAKHFAA | NNQENNRFSV | NANVDEQTLR | EIEFPAFEAS | SKAGAGSFMC     |
|    | 181 | AYNGLNGKPS | CGNDELLNNV | LRTQWGFQGW | VMSDWLATPG | TDAITKGLDQ | EMGVELPGDV     |
|    | 241 | PKGEPSPPAK | FFGEALKTAV | LNGTVPEAAV | TRSAERIVGQ | MEKFGLLLAT | PAPRPERDKA     |
|    | 301 | GAQAVSRKVA | ENGAVLLRNE | GQALPLAGDA | GKSIAVIGPT | AVDPKVTGLG | SAHVVPDSAA     |
|    | 361 | APLDTIKARA | GAGATVTYET | GEETFGTQIP | AGNLSPAFNQ | GHQLEPGKAG | ALYDGTLTVP     |
| 10 | 421 | ADGEYRIAVR | ATGGYATVQL | GSHTIEAGQV | YGKVSSPLLK | LTKGTHKLTI | SGFAMSATPL     |
|    | 481 | SLELGWVTPA | AADATIAKAV | ESARKARTAV | VFAYDDGTEG | VDRPNLSLPG | TQDKLISAVA     |
|    | 541 | DANPNTIVVL | NTGSSVLMPW | LSKTRAVLDM | WYPGQAGAEA | TAALLYGDVN | PSGKLTQSFP     |
|    | 601 | AAENQHAVAG | DPTSYPGVDN | QQTYREGIHV | GYRWFDKENV | KPLFPFGHGL | SYTSFTQSAP     |
|    | 661 | TVVRTSTGGL | KVTVTVRNSG | KRAGQEVVQA | YLGASPNVTA | PQAKKKLVGY | TKVSLAAGEA     |
| 15 | 721 | KTVTVNVDRR | QLQFWDAATD | NWKTGTGNRL | LQTGSSSADL | RGSATVNVW  | (SEQ ID NO:12) |

#### Amino acid sequence of transcriptional activator, ORF12 (regulatory) (SEQ ID NO:13)

|    | 1   | MNLVERDGEI | AHLRAVLDAS | AAGDGTLLLV  | SGPAGSGKTE   | LLRSLRRLAA | ERETPVWSVR |
|----|-----|------------|------------|-------------|--------------|------------|------------|
| 20 | 61  | ALPGDRDIPL | GVLCQLLRSA | EQHGADTSAV  | RDLLDAASRR   | AGTSPPPPTR | RSASTRHTAC |
|    | 121 | TTGCSPSPAG | TPFLVAVDDL | THADTASLRF  | LLYCAAHHDQ   | GGIGFVMTER | ASQRAGYRVF |
|    | 181 | RAELLRQPHC | RNMWLSGLPP | SGVRQLLAHY  | YGPEAAERRA   | PAYHATTGGN | PLLLRALTQD |
|    | 241 | RQASHTTLGA | AGGDEPVHGD | AFAQAVLDCL  | HRSAEGTLET   | ARWLAVLEQS | DPLLVERLTG |
|    | 301 | TTAAAVERHI | QELAAIGLLD | EDGTLGQPAI  | REAALQDLPA   | GERTELHRRA | AEQLHRDGAD |
| 25 | 361 | EDTVARHLLV | GGAPDAPWAL | PLLERGAQQA  | LFDDRLDDAF   | RILEFAVRSS | TONTQLARLA |
|    | 421 | PHLVAASWRM | NPHMTTRALA | LFDRLLSGEL  | PPSHPVMALI   | RCLVWYGRLP | EAADALSRLR |
|    | 481 | PSSDNDALEL | SLTRMWLAAL | CPPLLESLPA  | TPEPERGPVP   | VRLAPRTTAL | QAQAGVFQRG |
|    | 541 | PDNASVAQAE | QILQGCRLSE | ETYEALETAL  | LVLVHADRLD   | RALFWSDALL | AEAVERRSLG |
|    | 601 | WEAVFAATRA | MIAIRCGDLP | TARERAELAL  | SHAAPESWGL   | AVGMPLSALL | LACTEAGEYE |
| 30 | 661 | QAERVLRQPV | PDAMFDSRHG | MEYMHARGRY  | WLAXGRLHAA   | LGEFMLCGEI | LGSWNLDQPS |
|    | 721 | IVPWRTSAAE | VYLRLGNRQK | ARALAEAQLA  | LVRPGRSRTR   | GLTLRVLAAA | VDGQQAERLH |
|    | 781 | AEAVDMLHDS | GDRLEHARAL | AGMSRHQQAQ  | GDNYRARMTA   | RLAGDMAWAC | GAYPLAEEIV |
|    | 841 | PGRGGRRAKA | VSTELELPGG | PDVGLLSEAE  | RRVAALAARG   | LTNRQIARRL | CVTASTVEQH |
|    | 901 | LTRVYRKLNV | TRRADLPISL | AQDKSVTA (S | SEQ ID NO:13 | 3)         |            |

# Amino acid sequence of dNDP-glucose synthase (glucose-1-phosphate thymidyl transferase), ORF13 (desIII) (SEQ ID NO:14)

```
1 MKGIVLAGGS GTRLHPATSV ISKQILPVYN KPMIYYPLSV LMLGGIREIQ IISTPQHIEL
61 FQSLLGNGRH LGIELDYAVQ KEPAGIADAL LVGAEHIGDD TCALILGDNI FHGPGLYTLL
121 RDSIARLDGC VLFGYPVKDP ERYGVAEVDA TGRLTDLVEK PVKPRSNLAV TGLYLYDNDV
181 VDIAKNIRPS PRGELEITDV NRVYLERGRA ELVNLGRGFA WLDTGTHDSL LRAAQYVQVL
241 EERQGVWIAG LEEIAFRMGF IDAEACHGLG EGLSRTEYGS YLMEIAGREG AP (SEQ ID
NO:14)
```

#### Amino acid sequence of dNDP-glucose 4,6-dehydratase, ORF14 (desIV) (SEQ ID NO:15)

| 45 | 1   | VRLLVTGGAG | FIGSHFVRQL | LAGAYPDVPA | DEVIVLDSLT  | YAGNRANLAP   | VDADPRLRFV |
|----|-----|------------|------------|------------|-------------|--------------|------------|
|    | 61  | HGDIRDAGLL | ARELRGVDAI | VHFAAESHVD | RSIAGASVFT  | ETNVQGTQTL   | LQCAVDAGVG |
|    | 121 | RVVHVSTDEV | YGSIDSGSWT | ESSPLEPNSP | YAASKAGSDL  | VARAYHRTYG   | LDVRITRCCN |
|    | 181 | NYGPYQHPEK | LIPLFVTNLL | DGGTLPLYGD | GANVREWVHT  | DDHCRGIALV   | LAGGRAGEIY |
|    | 241 | HIGGGLELTN | RELTGILLDS | LGADWSSVRK | VADRKGHDLR  | YSLDGGKIER   | ELGYRPQVSF |
| 50 | 301 | ADGLARTVRW | YRENRGWWEP | LKATAPQLPA | TAVEVSA (SE | EQ ID NO:15) | •          |

# Partial amino acid sequence of S-adenosylmethionine synthase, ORF15 (SAM synthase) (SEQ ID NO:16)

1 IGYDSSKKGF DGASCGVSVS IGSQSPDIAQ GVDTAYEKRV EGASQRDEGD ELDKQGAGDQ

```
61 GLMFGYASDE TPELMPLPIH LAHRLSRRLT EVRKNGTIPY LRPDGKTQVT IEYDGDRAVR 121 LDTVVVSSQH ASDIDLESLL APDVRKFVVE HVLAQLVEDG IKLDTDGYRL LVNPTGRFEI 181 GGPMGDAGLT GRKIIIDTYG GMARHGGGAF SGKDPSKVDR SAAYAMRWVA KNVVAAGLAS 241 RCEVQVAYAI GKAEPVGLFV ETFGTHKIET EKIENAIGEV FDLRPAAIIR DLDLLRPIYS 301 QTAAYGHFGR ELPDFTWERT DRVDALKKAA GL (SEQ ID NO:16)
```

5

# Partial amino acid sequence of ORF16 (homologous to M. tuberculosis cbhK) (SEQ ID NO:17)

```
1 MRIAVTGSIA TDHLMTFPGR FAEQILPDQL AHVSLSFLVD TLDIRHGGVA ANIAYGLGLL
61 GRRPVLVGAV GKDFDGYGQL LRAAGVDTDS VRVSDRQHTA RFMCTTDEDG NQLASFYAGA
121 MAEARDIDLG ETAGRPGGID LVLVGADDPE AMVRHTRVCR ELGLRRAADP SQQLARLEGD
181 SVRELVDGAE LLFTNAYERA LLLSKTGWTE QEVLARVGTW ITTLGAKGCR (SEQ ID NO:17)
```

While not all of the insert DNA of cosmid pKOS023-26 has been sequenced, five large contigs shown of Figure 3 have been assembled and provide sufficient sequence information to manipulate the genes therein in accordance with the methods of the invention. The sequences of each of these five contigs are shown below.

Contig 001 from cosmid pKOS023-26 contains 2401 nucleotides, the first 100 bases of which correspond to 100 bases of the insert sequence of cosmid pKOS023-27. Nucleotides

20 80 - 2389 constitute ORF11, which encodes 1 beta glucosidase. (SEQ ID NO:20)

```
1 CGTGGCGGCC GCCGCTCCCG GCGCCGCCGA CACGGCCAAT GTTCAGTACA CGAGCCGGGC
        61 GGCGGAGCTC GTCGCCCAGA TGACGCTCGA CGAGAAGATC AGCTTCGTCC ACTGGGCGCT
       121 GGACCCCGAC CGGCAGAACG TCGGCTACCT TCCCGGCGTG CCGCGTCTGG GCATCCCGGA
       181 GCTGCGTGCC GCCGACGGCC CGAACGGCAT CCGCCTGGTG GGGCAGACCG CCACCGCGCT
25
       241 GCCCGCGCG GTCGCCCTGG CCAGCACCTT CGACGACACC ATGGCCGACA GCTACGGCAA
       301 GGTCATGGGC CGCGACGGTC GCGCGCTCAA CCAGGACATG GTCCTGGGCC CGATGATGAA
       361 CAACATCCGG GTGCCGCACG GCGGCCGGAA CTACGAGACC TTCAGCGAGG ACCCCCTGGT
       421 CTCCTCGCGC ACCGCGGTCG CCCAGATCAA GGGCATCCAG GGTGCGGGTC TGATGACCAC
       481 GGCCAAGCAC TTCGCGGCCA ACAACCAGGA GAACAACCGC TTCTCCGTGA ACGCCAATGT
30
       541 CGACGAGCAG ACGCTCCGCG AGATCGAGTT CCCGGCGTTC GAGGCGTCCT CCAAGGCCGG
       601 CGCGGGCTCC TTCATGTGTG CCTACAACGG CCTCAACGGG AAGCCGTCCT GCGGCAACGA
       661 CGAGCTCCTC AACAACGTGC TGCGCACGCA GTGGGGCTTC CAGGGCTGGG TGATGTCCGA
       721 CTGGCTCGCC ACCCCGGCA CCGACGCCAT CACCAAGGGC CTCGACCAGG AGATGGGCGT
       781 CGAGCTCCCC GGCGACGTCC CGAAGGGCGA GCCCTCGCCG CCGGCCAAGT TCTTCGGCGA
35
       841 GGCGCTGAAG ACGGCCGTCC TGAACGGCAC GGTCCCCGAG GCGGCCGTGA CGCGGTCGGC
       901 GGAGCGGATC GTCGGCCAGA TGGAGAAGTT CGGTCTGCTC CTCGCCACTC CGGCGCCGCG
     961 GCCCGAGCGC GACAAGGCGG GTGCCCAGGC GGTGTCCCGC AAGGTCGCCG AGAACGGCGC
      1021 GGTGCTCCTG CGCAACGAGG GCCÁGGCCCT GCCGCTCGCC GGTGACGCCG GCAAGAGCAT
      1081 CGCGGTCATC GGCCCGACGG CCGTCGACCC CAAGGTCACC GGCCTGGGCA GCGCCCACGT
40
      1141 CGTCCCGGAC TCGGCGGCGG CGCCACTCGA CACCATCAAG GCCCGCGCGG GTGCGGGTGC
      1201 GACGGTGACG TACGAGACGG GTGAGGAGAC CTTCGGGACG CAGATCCCGG CGGGGAACCT
      1261 CAGCCCGGCG TTCAACCAGG GCCACCAGCT CGAGCCGGGC AAGGCGGGGG CGCTGTACGA
      1321 CGGCACGCTG ACCGTGCCCG CCGACGGCGA GTACCGCATC GCGGTCCGTG CCACCGGTGG
      1381 TTACGCCACG GTGCAGCTCG GCAGCCACAC CATCGAGGCC GGTCAGGTCT ACGGCAAGGT
45
      1441 GAGCAGCCCG CTCCTCAAGC TGACCAAGGG CACGCACAAG CTCACGATCT CGGGCTTCGC
      1501 GATGAGTGCC ACCCCGCTCT CCCTGGAGCT GGGCTGGGTN ACGCCGGCGG CGGCCGACGC
      1561 GACGATCGCG AAGGCCGTGG AGTCGGCGCG GAAGGCCCGT ACGGCGGTCG TCTTCGCCTA
      1621 CGACGACGGC ACCGAGGGCG TCGACCGTCC GAACCTGTCG CTGCCGGGTA CGCAGGACAA
      1681 GCTGATCTCG GCTGTCGCGG ACGCCAACCC GAACACGATC GTGGTCCTCA ACACCGGTTC
50
      1741 GTCGGTGCTG ATGCCGTGGC TGTCCAAGAC CCGCGCGGTC CTGGACATGT GGTACCCGGG
      1801 CCAGGCGGC GCCGAGGCCA CCGCCGCGCT GCTCTACGGT GACGTCAACC CGAGCGGCAA
      1861 GCTCACGCAG AGCTTCCCGG CCGCCGAGAA CCAGCACGCG GTCGCCGGCG ACCCGACCAG
```

```
1921 CTACCCGGGC GTCGACAACC AGCAGACGTA CCGCGAGGGC ATCCACGTCG GGTACCGCTG
1981 GTTCGACAAG GAGAACGTCA AGCCGCTGTT CCCGTTCGGG CACGGCCTGT CGTACACCTC
2041 GTTCACGCAG AGCGCCCCGA CCGTCGTGCG TACGTCCACG GGTGGTCTGA AGGTCACGGT
2101 CACGGTCCGC AACAGCGGGA AGCGCGCCGG CCAGGAGGTC GTCCAGGCGT ACCTCGGTGC
2161 CAGCCCGAAC GTGACGGCTC CGCAGGCGAA GAAGAAGCTC GTGGGCTACA CGAAGGTCTC
2221 GCTCGCCGCG GGCGAGGCGA AGACGGTGAC GGTGAACGTC GACCGCCGTC AGCTGCAGTT
2281 CTGGGATGCC GCCACGGACA ACTGGAAGAC GGGAACGGGC AACCGCCTCC TGCAGACCGG
2341 TTCGTCCTCC GCCGACCTGC GGGGCAGCGC CACGGTCAAC GTCTGGTGAC GTGACGCCGT
2401 G (SEQ ID NO:20)
```

10

Contig 002 from cosmid pKOS023-26 contains 5970 nucleotides and the following ORFs: from nucleotide 995 to 1 is an ORF of *picCIV* that encodes a partial sequence of an amino transferase-dehydrase; from nucleotides 1356 to 2606 is an ORF of *picK* that encodes a cytochrome P450 hydroxylase; and from nucleotides 2739 to 5525 is ORF12, which

encodes a transcriptional activator. (SEQ ID NO:21)

1 GGCGAGAAGT AGGCGCGGGT GTGCACGCCT TCGGCCTTCA GGACCTCCAT GACGAGGTCG

```
61 CGGTGGATGC CGGTGGTGGC CTCGTCGATC TCGACGATCA CGTACTGGTG GTTGTTGAGG
       121 CCGTGGCGGT CGTGGTCGGC GACGAGGACG CCGGGGAGGT CCGCGAGGTG CTCGCGGTAG
       181 SCGGCGTGGT TGCGCCGGTT CCGGTCGATG ACCTCGGGAA ACGCGTCGAG GGAGGTGAGG
20
       241 CCCATGGCGG CGGCGGCCTC GCTCATCTTG GCGTTGGTCC CGCCGGCGGG GCTGCCGCCG
       301 GGCAGGTCGA AGCCGAAGTT GTGGAGGGCG CGGATCCGGG CGGCGAGGTC GGCGTCGTCG
       361 GTGACGACGG CGCCGCCCTC GAAGGCGTTG ACGGCCTTGG TGGCGTGGAA GCTGAAGACC
       421 TCGGCGTCGC CGAGGCTGCC GGCGGGCCGG CCGTCGACCG CGCAGCCGAG GGCGTGCGCG
       481 GCGTCGAAGT ACAGCCGCAG GCCGTGCTCG TCGGCGACCT TCCGCAGCTG GTCGGCGGCG
25
       541 CAGGGGCGC CCCAGAGGTG GACGCCGACG ACGGCCGAGG TGCGGGGTGT GACCGCGGCG
       601 GCCACCTGGT CCGGGTCGAG GTTGCCGGTG TCCGGGTCGA TGTCGGCGAA GACCGGGGTG
       661 AGGCCGATCC AGCGCAGTGC GTGCGGGGTG GCGGCGAACG TCATCGACGG CATGATCACT
       721 TCGCCGGTGA GGCCGGCGGC GTGCGCGAGG AGCTGGAGCC CGGCCGTGGC GTTGCAGGTG
       781 GCCACGGCAT GCCGGACCCC GGCGAGCCCG GCGACGCGCT CCTCGAACTC GCGGACGAGC
30
       841 GGGCCGCCGT TGGACAGCCA CTGGCTGTCG AGGGCCCGGT CGAGCCGCTC GTACAGCCTG
       901 GCGCGGTCGA TGCGGTTGGG CCGCCCCACG AGGAGCGGCT GGTCGAAAGC GGCGGGGCCG
       961 CCGAAGAATG CGAGGTCGGA TAAGGCGCTT TTCACGGATG TTCCCTCCGG GCCACCGTCA
      1021 CGAAATGATT CGCCGATCCG GGAATCCCGA ACGAGGTCGC CGCGCTCCAC CGTGACGTAC
      1081 GACGAGATGG TCGATTGTGG TGGTCGATTT CGGGGGGGACT CTAATCCGCG CGGAACGGGA
35
      1141 CCGACAAGAG CACGCTATGC GCTCTCGATG TGCTTCGGAT CACATCCGCC TCCGGGGTAT
      1201 TCCATCGGCG GCCCGAATGT GATGATCCTT GACAGGATCC GGGAATCAGC CGAGCCGCCG
      1261 GGAGGGCCGG GGCGCGCTCC GCGGAAGAGT ACGTGTGAGA AGTCCCGTTC CTCTTCCCGT
      1321 TTCCGTTCCG CTTCCGGCCC GGTCTGGAGT TCTCCGTGCG CCGTACCCAG CAGGGAACGA
      1381 CCGCTTCTCC CCCGGTACTC GACCTCGGGG CCCTGGGGCA GGATTTCGCG GCCGATCCGT
40
      1441 ATCCGACGTA CGCGAGACTG CGTGCCGAGG GTCCGGCCCA CCGGGTGCGC ACCCCCGAGG
      1501 GGGACGAGGT GTGGCTGGTC GTCGGCTACG ACCGGGCGCG GGCGGTCCTC GCCGATCCCC
      1561 GGTTCAGCAA GGACTGGCGC AACTCCACGA CTCCCCTGAC CGAGGCCGAG GCCGCGCTCA
      1621 ACCACAACAT GCTGGAGTCC GACCCGCCGC GGCACACCCG GCTGCGCAAG CTGGTGGCCC
      1681 GTGAGTTCAC CATGCGCCGG GTCGAGTTGC TGCGGCCCCG GGTCCAGGAG ATCGTCGACG
45
      1741 GGCTCGTGGA CGCCATGCTG GCGGCGCCCG ACGGCCGCGC CGATCTGATG GAGTCCCTGG
      1801 CCTGGCCGCT GCCGATCACC GTGATCTCCG AACTCCTCGG CGTGCCCGAG CCGGACCGCG
      1861 CCGCCTTCCG CGTCTGGACC GACGCCTTCG TCTTCCCGGA CGATCCCGCC CAGGCCCAGA
      1921 CCGCCATGGC CGAGATGAGC GGCTATCTCT CCCGGCTCAT CGACTCCAAG CGCGGGCAGG
      1981 ACGGCGAGGA CCTGCTCAGC GCGCTCGTGC GGACCAGCGA CGAGGACGGC TCCCGGCTGA
50
      2041 CCTCCGAGGA GCTGCTCGGT ATGGCCCACA TCCTGCTCGT CGCGGGGCAC GAGACCACGG
      2101 TCAATCTGAT CGCCAACGGC ATGTACGCGC TGCTCTCGCA CCCCGACCAG CTGGCCGCCC
      2161 TGCGGGCCGA CATGACGCTC TTGGACGGCG CGGTGGAGGA GATGTTGCGC TACGAGGGCC
      2221 CGGTGGAATC CGCGACCTAC CGCTTCCCGG TCGAGCCCGT CGACCTGGAC GGCACGGTCA
      2281 TCCCGGCCGG TGACACGGTC CTCGTCGTCC TGGCCGACGC CCACCGCACC CCCGAGCGCT
```

|     | 2241 | TO0000000000 | 001.0000000 | 010150000   | 200101000  | ~~~~~      | 0000000000 |
|-----|------|--------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|------------|
|     | 2341 |              |             |             | GGGACACCGC |            |            |
|     | 2401 | ACGGCATCCA   | CTTCTGCATC  | GGCGCCCCCT  | TGGCCCGGTT | GGAGGCCCGG | ATCGCCGTCC |
|     | 2461 | GCGCCCTTCT   | CGAACGCTGC  | CCGGACCTCG  | CCCTGGACGT | CTCCCCCGGC | GAACTCGTGT |
|     | 2521 | GGTATCCGAA   | CCCGATGATC  |             |            | GATCCGCTGG | CGGCGAGGAC |
| 5   |      |              |             |             |            | •          |            |
| )   | 2581 |              | CCGCCGTACC  | <del></del> |            | CATTACGACT | CCTTGTCACG |
|     | 2641 | GAAGCCCCGG   | ATCGGTCCCC  | CCTCGCCGTA  | ACAAGACCTG | GTTAGAGTGA | TGGAGGACGA |
|     | 2701 | CGAAGGGTTC   | GGCGCCCGGA  | CGAGGGGGGA  | CTTCCGCGAT | GAATCTGGTG | GAACGCGACG |
|     | 2761 | GGGAGATAGC   | CCATCTCAGG  | GCCGTTCTTG  | ACGCATCCGC | CGCAGGTGAC | GGGACGCTCT |
|     | 2821 |              |             |             | AGACGGAGCT |            | CTCCGCCGGC |
| 10  |      |              |             |             |            | _          |            |
| 10  | 2881 | TGGCCGCCGA   |             |             |            | GCTGCCGGGT |            |
|     | 2941 | TCCCCCTGGG   | CGTCCTCTGC  | CAGTTACTCC  | GCAGCGCCGA | ACAACACGGT | GCCGACACCT |
|     | 3001 | CCGCCGTCCG   | CGACCTGCTG  | GACGCCGCCT  | CGCGGCGGGC | CGGAACCTCA | CCTCCCCCGC |
|     | 3061 | CGACGCGCCG   | CTCCGCGTCG  | ACGAGACACA  | CCGCCTGCAC | GACTGGCTGC | TCTCCGTCTC |
|     | 3121 | CCGCCGGCAC   |             |             |            | CCACGCCGAC |            |
| 15  |      |              |             |             |            | <b>+</b>   |            |
| 15  | 3181 |              | CCTGTACTGC  |             |            | CGGCATCGGC |            |
|     | 3241 | CCGAGCGGGC   | CTCGCAGCGC  | GCCGGATACC  | GGGTGTTCCG | CGCCGAGCTG | CTCCGCCAGC |
|     | 3301 | CGCACTGCCG   | CAACATGTGG  | CTCTCCGGGC  | TTCCCCCCAG | CGGGGTACGC | CAGTTACTCG |
|     | 3361 | CCCACTACTA   | CGGCCCCGAG  | GCCGCCGAGC  | GGCGGGCCCC | CGCGTACCAC | GCGACGACCG |
|     | 3421 | _ •          | GCTGCTCCTG  |             |            | GCAGGCCTCC |            |
| 20  |      |              |             |             |            |            |            |
| 20  | 3481 |              |             |             |            | CTTCGCCCAG |            |
|     | 3541 | ACTGCCTGCA   | CCGCAGCGCC  | GAGGGCACAC  | TGGAGACCGC | CCGCTGGCTC | GCGGTCCTCG |
|     | 3601 | AACAGTCCGA   | CCCGCTCCTG  | GTGGAGCGGC  | TCACGGGAAC | GACCGCCGCC | GCCGTCGAGC |
|     | 3661 | GCCACATCCA   | GGAGCTCGCC  | GCCATCGGCC  | TCCTGGACGA | GGACGGCACC | CTGGGACAGC |
|     | 3721 | CCGCGATCCG   | CGAGGCCGCC  | CTCCAGGACC  | TGCCGGCCGG | CGAGCGCACC | GAACTGCACC |
| 25  | 3781 |              |             |             | GCGCCGACGA |            |            |
| 2.5 |      |              |             |             |            |            |            |
|     | 3841 | •            |             |             | GGGCGCTGCC |            |            |
|     | 3901 | AGCAGGCCCT   | GTTCGACGAC  | CGACTCGACG  | ACGCCTTCCG | GATCCTCGAG | TTCGCCGTGC |
|     | 3961 | GGTCGAGCAC   | CGACAACACC  | CAGCTGGCCC  | GCCTCGCCCC | ACACCTGGTC | GCGGCCTCCT |
|     | 4021 | GGCGGATGAA   | CCCGCACATG  | ACGACCCGGG  | CCCTCGCACT | CTTCGACCGG | CTCCTGAGCG |
| 30  | 4081 |              |             |             | CCCTGATCCG |            |            |
| 50  | 4141 |              |             |             | GGCTGCGGCC |            |            |
|     |      |              |             |             |            |            |            |
|     | 4201 |              |             |             | CGGCGCTGTG |            |            |
|     | 4261 | TGCCGGCCAC   | GCCGGAGCCG  | GAGCGGGGTC  | CCGTCCCCGT | ACGGCTCGCG | CCGCGGACGA |
|     | 4321 | CCGCGCTCCA   | GGCCCAGGCC  | GGCGTCTTCC  | AGCGGGGCCC | GGACAACGCC | TCGGTCGCGC |
| 35  | 4381 | AGGCCGAACA   | GATCCTGCAG  | GGCTGCCGGC  | TGTCGGAGGA | GACGTACGAG | GCCCTGGAGA |
|     | 4441 |              |             |             | GGCTCGACCG |            |            |
|     | 4501 |              |             |             | CGCTCGGCTG |            |            |
|     |      |              |             |             |            |            |            |
|     | 4561 |              |             |             | ACCTCCCGAC |            |            |
|     | 4621 | TGGCGCTCTC   | CCACGCGGCG  | CCGGAGAGCT  | GGGGCCTCGC | CGTGGGCATG | CCCCTCTCCG |
| 40  | 4681 | CGCTGCTGCT   | CGCCTGCACG  | GAGGCCGGCG  | AGTACGAACA | GGCGGAGCGG | GTCCTGCGGC |
|     | 4741 | AGCCGGTGCC   | GGACGCGATG  | TTCGACTCGC  | GGCACGGCAT | GGAGTACATG | CACGCCCGGG |
|     | 4801 |              |             |             | ACGCGGCGCT |            |            |
|     | 4861 |              |             |             | AGCCCTCGAT |            |            |
|     |      |              |             |             |            |            |            |
|     | 4921 |              |             |             | GCCAGAAGGC |            |            |
| 45  | 4981 | AGCTCGCCCT   | GGTGCGGCCC  | GGGCGCTCCC  | GCACCCGGGG | TCTCACCCTG | CGGGTCCTGG |
|     | 5041 | CGGCGGCGGT   | GGACGGCCAG  | CAGGCGGAGC  | GGCTGCACGC | CGAGGCGGTC | GACATGCTGC |
|     | 5101 | ACGACAGCGG   | CGACCGGCTC  | GAACACGCCC  | GCGCGCTCGC | CGGGATGAGC | CGCCACCAGC |
|     | 5161 |              |             |             | TGACGGCGCG |            |            |
|     |      | -            |             |             |            |            |            |
| 50  | 5221 |              |             |             | AGATCGTGCC |            |            |
| 50  | 5281 | CGAAGGCGGT   | GAGCACGGAG  | CTGGAACTGC  | CGGGCGGCCC | GGACGTCGGC | CTGCTCTCGG |
|     | 5341 | AGGCCGAACG   | CCGGGTGGCG  | GCCCTGGCAG  | CCCGAGGATT | GACGAACCGC | CAGATAGCGC |
|     | 5401 | GCCGGCTCTG   | CGTCACCGCG  | AGCACGGTCG  | AACAGCACCT | GACGCGCGTC | TACCGCAAAC |
| ,   |      |              |             |             | TCAGCCTCGC |            |            |
|     |      |              |             |             |            |            |            |
| E E |      |              | •           |             | GACCCGCCGC |            |            |
| 55  |      |              |             |             | AGGTGCCATG |            |            |
|     | 5641 | AGGCGCCCGA   | GGCGCCCGGT  | GCGGCACCCG  | GAGACGCCAG | GACCGCCGGG | ACCACCGGAG |
|     | 5701 | ACGCCAGGGA   | CCGCTGGGGA  | CACCGGGACC  | TCAGGGACCG | CCGGGACCGC | CCGAGTTGCA |
|     |      |              |             |             | GGACCACCCG |            |            |
|     |      |              |             |             |            |            |            |
|     | 2021 | 999999999    | GIGICCTICA  | 100010000   | TTCATCGGCA | DJUANDUNDU | ACCGIGAGAC |

5881 CCGTCGTGCC GTCGGCGATC AGCCGCCTGT ACGGGCGTCG GACTCCCTGG CGGTCCCGGA 5941 CCCGTCGTAC GGGCTCGCGG GACCCGGTGC (SEQ ID NO:21)

Contig 003 from cosmid pKOS023-26 contains 3292 nucleotides and the following ORFs: from nucleotide 104 to 982 is ORF13, which encodes dNDP glucose synthase (glucose-1-phosphate thymidyl transferase); from nucleotide 1114 to 2127 is ORF14, which encodes dNDP-glucose 4,6-dehydratase; and from nucleotide 2124 to 3263 is the *picCl* ORF. (SEQ ID NO:22)

```
1 ACCCCCAAA GGGGTGGTGA CACTCCCCCT GCGCAGCCCC TAGCGCCCCC CTAACTCGCC
10
        61 ACGCCGACCG TTATCACCGG CGCCCTGCTG CTAGTTTCCG AGAATGAAGG GAATAGTCCT
       121 GGCCGGCGGG AGCGGAACTC GGCTGCATCC GGCGACCTCG GTCATTTCGA AGCAGATTCT
       181 TCCGGTCTAC AACAAACCGA TGATCTACTA TCCGCTGTCG GTTCTCATGC TCGGCGGTAT
       241 TCGCGAGATT CAAATCATCT CGACCCCCCA GCACATCGAA CTCTTCCAGT CGCTTCTCGG
       301 AAACGGCAGG CACCTGGGAA TAGAACTCGA CTATGCGGTC CAGAAAGAGC CCGCAGGAAT
15
       361 CGCGGACGCA CTTCTCGTCG GAGCCGAGCA CATCGGCGAC GACACCTGCG CCCTGATCCT
       421 GGGCGACAAC ATCTTCCACG GGCCCGGCCT CTACACGCTC CTGCGGGACA GCATCGCGCG
       481 CCTCGACGGC TGCGTGCTCT TCGGCTACCC GGTCAAGGAC CCCGAGCGGT ACGGCGTCGC
       541 CGAGGTGGAC GCGACGGGCC GGCTGACCGA CCTCGTCGAG AAGCCCGTCA AGCCGCGCTC
       601 CAACCTCGCC GTCACCGGCC TCTACCTCTA CGACAACGAC GTCGTCGACA TCGCCAAGAA
20
       661 CATCCGGCCC TCGCCGCGC GCGAGCTGGA GATCACCGAC GTCAACCGCG TCTACCTGGA
       721 GCGGGGCCGG GCCGAACTCG TCAACCTGGG CCGCGGCTTC GCCTGGCTGG ACACCGGCAC
       781 CCACGACTCG CTCCTGCGGG CCGCCCAGTA CGTCCAGGTC CTGGAGGAGC GGCAGGGCGT
       841 CTGGATCGCG GGCCTTGAGG AGATCGCCTT CCGCATGGGC TTCATCGACG CCGAGGCCTG
       901 TCACGGCCTG GGAGAAGGCC TCTCCCGCAC CGAGTACGGC AGCTATCTGA TGGAGATCGC
25
       961 CGGCCGCGAG GGAGCCCCGT GAGGGCACCT CGCGGCCGAC GCGTTCCCAC GACCGACAGC
      1021 GCCACCGACA GTGCGACCCA CACCGCGACC CGCACCGCCA CCGACAGTGC GACCCACACC
      1081 GCGACCTACA GCGCGACCGA AAGGAAGACG GCAGTGCGGC TTCTGGTGAC CGGAGGTGCG
      1141 GGCTTCATCG GCTCGCACTT CGTGCGGCAG CTCCTCGCCG GGGCGTACCC CGACGTGCCC
      1201 GCCGATGAGG TGATCGTCCT GGACAGCCTC ACCTACGCGG GCAACCGCGC CAACCTCGCC
30
      1261 CCGGTGGACG CGGACCCGCG ACTGCGCTTC GTCCACGGCG ACATCCGCGA CGCCGGCCTC
      1321 CTCGCCCGGG AACTGCGCGG CGTGGACGCC ATCGTCCACT TCGCGGCCGA GAGCCACGTG
      1381 GACCGCTCCA TCGCGGGCGC GTCCGTGTTC ACCGAGACCA ACGTGCAGGG CACGCAGACG
      1441 CTGCTCCAGT GCGCCGTCGA CGCCGGCGTC GGCCGGGTCG TGCACGTCTC CACCGACGAG
      1501 GTGTACGGGT CGATCGACTC CGGCTCCTGG ACCGAGAGCA GCCCGCTGGA GCCCAACTCG
35
      1561 CCCTACGCGG CGTCCAAGGC CGGCTCCGAC CTCGTTGCCC GCGCCTACCA CCGGACGTAC
      1621 GGCCTCGACG TACGGATCAC CCGCTGCTGC AACAACTACG GGCCGTACCA GCACCCCGAG
      1681 AAGCTCATCC CCCTCTTCGT GACGAACCTC CTCGACGGCG GGACGCTCCC GCTGTACGGC
      1741 GACGGCGCGA ACGTCCGCGA GTGGGTGCAC ACCGACGACC ACTGCCGGGG CATCGCGCTC
      1801 GTCCTCGCGG GCGGCCGGGC CGGCGAGATC TACCACATCG GCGGCGGCCT GGAGCTGACC
40
      1861 AACCGCGAAC TCACCGGCAT CCTCCTGGAC TCGCTCGGCG CCGACTGGTC CTCGGTCCGG
      1921 AAGGTCGCCG ACCGCAAGGG CCACGACCTG CGCTACTCCC TCGACGGCGG CAAGATCGAG
      1981 CGCGAGCTCG GCTACCGCCC GCAGGTCTCC TTCGCGGACG GCCTCGCGCG GACCGTCCGC
      2041 TGGTACCGGG AGAACCGCGG CTGGTGGGAG CCGCTCAAGG CGACCGCCCC GCAGCTGCCC
      2101 GCCACCGCCG TGGAGGTGTC CGCGTGAGCA GCCGCGCCGA GACCCCCCGC GTCCCCTTCC
45
      2161 TCGACCTCAA GGCCGCCTAC GAGGAGCTCC GCGCGGAGAC CGACGCCGCG ATCGCCCGCG
      2221 TCCTCGACTC GGGGCGCTAC CTCCTCGGAC CCGAACTCGA AGGATTCGAG GCGGAGTTCG
      2281 CCGCGTACTG CGAGACGGAC CACGCCGTCG GCGTGAACAG CGGGATGGAC GCCCTCCAGC
      2341 TCGCCCTCCG CGGCCTCGGC ATCGGACCCG GGGACGAGGT GATCGTCCCC TCGCACACGT
      2401 ACATCGCCAG CTGGCTCGCG GTGTCCGCCA CCGGCGCGAC CCCCGTGCCC GTCGAGCCGC
50
      2461 ACGAGGACCA CCCCACCCTG GACCCGCTGC TCGTCGAGAA GGCGATCACC CCCCGCACCC
      2521 GGGCGCTCCT CCCCGTCCAC CTCTACGGGC ACCCCGCCGA CATGGACGCC CTCCGCGAGC
      2581 TCGCGGACCG GCACGGCCTG CACATCGTCG AGGACGCCGC GCAGGCCCAC GGCGCCCGCT
      2641 ACCGGGGCCG GCGGATCGGC GCCGGGTCGT CGGTGGCCGC GTTCAGCTTC TACCCGGGCA
      2701 AGAACCTCGG CTGCTTCGGC GACGGCGGCG CCGTCGTCAC CGGCGACCCC GAGCTCGCCG
```

45

```
2761 AACGGCTCCG GATGCTCCGC AACTACGGCT CGCGGCAGAA GTACAGCCAC GAGACGAAGG
2821 GCACCAACTC CCGCCTGGAC GAGATGCAGG CCGCCGTGCT GCGGATCCGG CTCGNCCACC
2881 TGGACAGCTG GAACGGCCGC AGGTCGGCGC TGGCCGCGGA GTACCTCTCC GGGCTCGCCG
2941 GACTGCCCGG CATCGGCCTG CCGGTGACCG CGCCCGACAC CGACCCGGTC TGGCACCTCT

5 3001 TCACCGTGCG CACCGAGCGC CGCGACGAGC TGCGCAGCCA CCTCGACGCC CGCGGCATCG
3061 ACACCCTCAC GCACTACCCG GTACCCGTGC ACCTCTCGCC CGCCTACGCG GGCGAGGCAC
3121 CGCCGGAAGG CTCGCTCCCG CGGGCCGAGA GCTTCGCGCG GCAGGTCCTC AGCCTGCCGA
3181 TCGGCCCGCA CCTGGAGCGC CCGCAGGCGC TGCGGGTGAT CGACGCCGTG CGCGAATGGG
3241 CCGAGCGGGT CGACCAGGCC TAGTCAGGTG GTCCGGTAGA CCCAGCAGGC CG (SEQ ID
NO:22)
```

Contig 004 from cosmid pKOS023-26 contains 1693 nucleotides and the following ORFs: from nucleotide 1692 to 694 is ORF15, which encodes a part of S-adenosylmethionine synthetase; and from nucleotide 692 to 1 is ORF16, which encodes a part of a protein homologous to the *M. tuberculosis cbhK* gene. (SEQ ID NO:23)

```
1 ATGCGGCACC CCTTGGCGCC GAGCGTGGTG ATCCAGGTGC CGACCCGGGC GAGCACCTCC
        61 TGCTCGGTCC AGCCCGTCTT GCTGAGCAGC AGCGCCCGCT CGTAGGCGTT CGTGAACAGC
       121 AGCTCGGCTC CGTCGACGAG CTCCCGGACG CTGTCGCCCT CCAGCCGGGC GAGCTGCTGC
       181 GAGGGGTCCG CGGCCCGGCG GAGGCCCAGC TCGCGGCAGA CCCGCGTGTG CCGCACCATC
20
       241 GCCTCGGGGT CGTCCGCGCC GACGAGGACG AGGTCGATCC CGCCGGGCCG GCCGGCCGTC
       301 TCGCCCAGGT CGATGTCGCG CGCCTCGGCC ATCGCGCCCG CGTAGAACGA GGCGAGCTGA
       361 TTGCCGTCCT CGTCGGTGGT GCACATGAAG CGGGCGGTGT GCTGACGGTC CGACACCCGC
       421 ACGGAGTCGG TGTCGACGCC CGCGGCGCGG AGCAGCTGCC CGTACCCGTC GAAGTCCTTG
       481 CCGACGCCC CGACGAGGAC GGGGCGCGA CCGAGCAGGC CGAGGCCGTA CGCGATGTTG
25
       541 GCGGCGACGC CGCCGTGCCG GATGTCCAGG GTGTCGACGA GGAACGACAG GGACACGTGG
       601 GCGAGCTGGT CCGGCAGGAT CTGCTCGGCG AAGCGGCCCG GGAAGGTCAT CAGGTGGTCG
       661 GTGGCGATCG ACCCGGTGAC GGCTATACGC ATGTCAGAGC CCCGCGGCCT TCTTCAGGGC
       721 GTCCACGCGG TCGGTGCGCT CCCAGGTGAA GTCCGGCAGC TCGCGGCCGA AGTGGCCGTA
       781 GGCGGCGGTC TGGGAGTAGA TCGGGCGGAG CAGGTCGAGG TCGCGGATGA TCGCGGCCGG
30
       841 GCGGAGGTCG AAGACCTCGC CGATGGCGTT CTCGATCTTC TCGGTCTCGA TCTTGTGGGT
       901 GCCGAAGGTC TCGACGAAGA GGCCGACGGG CTCGGCCTTG CCGATCGCGT ACGCGACCTG
       961 GACCTCGCAG CGCGAGGCGA GACCGGCGGC GACGACGTTC TTCGCCACCC AGCGCATCGC
      1021 GTACGCGGCG GAGCGGTCGA CCTTCGACGG GTCCTTGCCG GAGAAGGCGC CGCCACCGTG
      1081 GCGGGCCATG CCGCCGTAGG TGTCGATGAT GATCTTGCGG CCGGTGAGGC CGGCGTCGCC
35
      1141 CATCGGGCCG CCGATCTCGA AGCGACCGGT CGGGTTCACG AGCAGGCGGT AGCCGTCGGT
      1201 GTCGAGCTTG ATGCCGTCCT CGACGAGCTG CGCAAGCACG TGCTCGACGA CGAACTTCCG
      1261 CACGTCGGGG GCGAGCAGCG ACTCCAGGTC GATGTCCGAG GCGTGCTGCG AGGAGACGAC
      1321 GACCGTGTCG AGACGGACCG CCCTGTCGCC GTCGTACTCG ATGGTGACCT GGGTCTTGCC
      1381 GTCGGGACGC AGGTACGGGA TGGTCCCGTT CTTGCGGACC TCGGTCAGGC GGCGCGAGAG
40
      1441 ACGGTGCGCG AGGTGGATCG GCAGCGGCAT CAGCTCGGGC GTCTCGTCCG AGGCATAGCC
      1501 GAACATCAGG CCCTGGTCAC CGGCGCCCTG CTTGTCGAGC TCGTCCCCCT CGTCCCGCTG
      1561 GGAGGCACCC TCGACCCGCT TCTCGTACGC GGTGTCGACA CCCTGGGCGA TGTCCGGGGA
      1621 CTGCGACCCG ATGGACACCG ACACGCCGCA GGAGGCGCCG TCGAAGCCCT TCTTCGAGGA
      1681 GTCGTACCCG ATC (SEQ ID NO:23)
```

Contig 005 from cosmid pKOS023-26 contains 1565 nucleotides and contains the ORF of the *picCV* gene that encodes PICCV, involved in desosamine biosynthesis. (SEQ ID NO:24)

```
1 CCCCGCTCGC GGCCCCCCAG ACATCCACGC CCACGATTGG ACGCTCCCGA TGACCGCCCC
50 61 CGCCCTCTCC GCCACCGCCC CGGCCGAACG CTGCGCGCAC CCCGGAGCCG ATCTGGGGGC
121 GGCGTCCAC GCCGTCGGCC AGACCCTCGC CGCCGGCGC CTCGTGCCGC CCGACGAGGC
181 CGGAACGACC GCCCGCCACC TCGTCCGGCT CGCCGTGCGC TACGGCAACA GCCCCTTCAC
```

|    | 241  | CCCGCTGGAG | GAGGCCCGCC | ACGACCTGGG | CGTCGACCGG | GACGCCTTCC | GGCGCCTCCT |
|----|------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|------------|
|    | 301  | CGCCCTGTTC | GGGCAGGTCC | CGGAGCTCCG | CACCGCGGTC | GAGACCGGCC | CCGCCGGGGC |
|    | 361  | GTACTGGAAG | AACACCCTGC | TCCCGCTCGA | ACAGCGCGGC | GTCTTCGACG | CGGCGCTCGC |
|    | 421  | CAGGAAGCCC | GTCTTCCCGT | ACAGCGTCGG | CCTCTACCCC | GGCCCGACCT | GCATGTTCCG |
| 5  | 481  | CTGCCACTTC | TGCGTCCGTG | TGACCGGCGC | CCGCTACGAC | CCGTCCGCCC | TCGACGCCGG |
|    | 541  | CAACGCCATG | TTCCGGTCGG | TCATCGACGA | GATACCCGCG | GGCAACCCCT | CGGCGATGTA |
|    | 601  | CTTCTCCGGC | GGCCTGGAGC | CGCTCACCAA | CCCCGGCCTC | GGGAGCCTGG | CCGCGCACGC |
|    | 661  | CACCGACCAC | GGCCTGCGGC | CCACCGTCTA | CACGAACTCC | TTCGCGCTCA | CCGAGCGCAC |
|    | 721  | CCTGGAGCGC | CAGCCCGGCC | TCTGGGGCCT | GCACGCCATC | CGCACCTCGC | TCTACGGCCT |
| 10 | 781  | CAACGACGAG | GAGTACGAGC | AGACCACCGG | CAAGAAGGCC | GCCTTCCGCC | GCGTCCGCGA |
|    | 841  | GAACCTGCGC | CGCTTCCAGC | AGCTGCGCGC | CGAGCGCGAG | TCGCCGATCA | ACCTCGGCTT |
|    | 901  | CGCCTACATC | GTGCTCCCGG | GCCGTGCCTC | CCGCCTGCTC | GACCTGGTCG | ACTTCATCGC |
|    | 961  | CGACCTCAAC | GACGCCGGGC | AGGGCAGGAC | GATCGACTTC | GTCAACATTC | GCGAGGACTA |
|    | 1021 | CAGCGGCCGT | GACGACGGCA | AGCTGCCGCA | GGAGGAGCGG | GCCGAGCTCC | AGGAGGCCCT |
| 15 | 1081 | CAACGCCTTC | GAGGAGCGGG | TCCGCGAGCG | CACCCCGGA  | CTCCACATCG | ACTACGGCTA |
|    | 1141 | CGCCCTGAAC | AGCCTGCGCA | CCGGGGCCGA | CGCCGAACTG | CTGCGGATCA | AGCCCGCCAC |
|    | 1201 | CATGCGGCCC | ACCGCGCACC | CGCAGGTCGC | GGTGCAGGTC | GATCTCCTCG | GCGACGTGTA |
|    | 1261 | CCTGTACCGC | GAGGCCGGCT | TCCCCGACCT | GGACGGCGCG | ACCCGCTACA | TCGCGGGCCG |
|    | 1321 | CGTGACCCCC | GACACCTCCC | TCACCGAGGT | CGTCAGGGAC | TTCGTCGAGC | GCGGCGGCGA |
| 20 | 1381 |            | GTCGACGGCG |            |            | TTCGATCAGG |            |
|    | 1441 |            |            |            |            | GAGGAGGCCC |            |
|    | 1501 | GCGCTGACCC | GCACCCGCCC | CGATCCCCCC | GATCCCCCC  | CCACGATCCC | CCCACCTGAG |
|    | 1561 | GGCCC (SEQ | ID NO:24)  |            |            |            |            |

The recombinant desosamine biosynthesis and transfer and beta-glucosidase genes and proteins provided by the invention are useful in the production of glycosylated polyketides in a variety of host cells, as described in Section IV below.

# Section III. The Genes for Macrolide Ring Modification: the picK Hydroxylase Gene

30

35

40

The present invention provides the *picK* gene in recombinant form as well as recombinant PicK protein. The availability of the hydroxylase encoded by the *picK* gene in recombinant form is of significant benefit in that the enzyme can convert narbomycin into picromycin and accepts in addition a variety of polyketide substrates, particularly those related to narbomycin in structure. The present invention also provides methods of hydroxylating polyketides, which method comprises contacting the polyketide with the recombinant PicK enzyme under conditions such that hydroxylation occurs. This methodology is applicable to large numbers of polyketides.

DNA encoding the *picK* gene can be isolated from cosmid pKOS023-26 of the invention. The DNA sequence of the *picK* gene is shown in the preceding section. This DNA sequence encodes one of the recombinant forms of the enzyme provided by the invention. The amino acid sequence of this form of the *picK* gene is shown below. The present invention also provides a recombinant *picK* gene that encodes a *picK* gene product in which

the PicK protein is fused to a number of consecutive histidine residues, which facilitates purification from recombinant host cells.

Amino acid sequence of picromycin/methymycin cytochrome P450 hydroxylase, PicK (SEQ ID NO:18)

```
1 VRRTQQGTTA SPPVLDLGAL GQDFAADPYP TYARLRAEGP AHRVRTPEGD EVWLVVGYDR
61 ARAVLADPRF SKDWRNSTTP LTEAEAALNH NMLESDPPRH TRLRKLVARE FTMRRVELLR
121 PRVQEIVDGL VDAMLAAPDG RADLMESLAW PLPITVISEL LGVPEPDRAA FRVWTDAFVF
181 PDDPAQAQTA MAEMSGYLSR LIDSKRGQDG EDLLSALVRT SDEDGSRLTS EELLGMAHIL
241 LVAGHETTVN LIANGMYALL SHPDQLAALR ADMTLLDGAV EEMLRYEGPV ESATYRFPVE
301 PVDLDGTVIP AGDTVLVVLA DAHRTPERFP DPHRFDIRRD TAGHLAFGHG IHFCIGAPLA
361 RLEARIAVRA LLERCPDLAL DVSPGELVWY PNPMIRGLKA LPIRWRRGRE AGRRTG (SEQ ID
NO:18)
```

15 The recombinant PicK enzyme of the invention hydroxylates narbomycin at the C12 position and YC-17 at either the C10 or C12 position. Hydroxylation of these compounds at the respective positions increases the antibiotic activity of the compound relative to the unhydroxylated compound. Hydroxylation can be achieved by a number of methods. First, the hydroxylation may be performed *in vitro* using purified hydroxylase, or the relevant 20 hydroxylase can be produced recombinantly and utilized directly in the cell that produces it. Thus, hydroxylation may be effected by supplying the nonhydroxylated precursor to a cell that expresses the hydroxylase. These and other details of this embodiment of the invention are described in additional detail below in Section IV and the examples.

Section IV: Heterologous Expression of the Narbonolide PKS; the Desosamine Biosynthetic and Transferase Genes; the Beta-Glucosidase Gene; and the pick Hydroxylase Gene

In one important embodiment, the invention provides methods for the heterologous expression of one or more of the genes involved in picromycin biosynthesis and recombinant DNA expression vectors useful in the method. Thus, included within the scope of the invention in addition to isolated nucleic acids encoding domains, modules, or proteins of the narbonolide PKS, glycosylation, and/or hydroxylation enzymes, are recombinant expression systems. These systems contain the coding sequences operably linked to promoters, enhancers, and/or termination sequences that operate to effect expression of the coding sequence in compatible host cells. The host cells are modified by transformation with the recombinant DNA expression vectors of the invention to contain these sequences either as extrachromosomal elements or integrated into the chromosome. The invention also provides

30

35

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814

methods to produce PKS and post-PKS tailoring enzymes as well as polyketides and antibiotics using these modified host cells.

As used herein, the term expression vector refers to a nucleic acid that can be introduced into a host cell or cell-free transcription and translation medium. An expression vector can be maintained stably or transiently in a cell, whether as part of the chromosomal or other DNA in the cell or in any cellular compartment, such as a replicating vector in the cytoplasm. An expression vector also comprises a gene that serves to produce RNA, which typically is translated into a polypeptide in the cell or cell extract. To drive production of the RNA, the expression vector typically comprises one or more promoter elements.

Furthermore, expression vectors typically contain additional functional elements, such as, for example, a resistance-conferring gene that acts as a selectable marker.

The various components of an expression vector can vary widely, depending on the intended use of the vector. In particular, the components depend on the host cell(s) in which the vector will be introduced or in which it is intended to function. Components for expression and maintenance of vectors in *E. coli* are widely known and commercially available, as are components for other commonly used organisms, such as yeast cells and *Streptomyces* cells.

15

20

30

One important component is the promoter, which can be referred to as, or can be included within, a control sequence or control element, which drives expression of the desired gene product in the heterologous host cell. Suitable promoters include those that function in eucaryotic or procaryotic host cells. In addition to a promoter, a control element can include, optionally, operator sequences, and other elements, such as ribosome binding sites, depending on the nature of the host. Regulatory sequences that allow for regulation of expression of the heterologous gene relative to the growth of the host cell may also be included. Examples of such regulatory sequences known to those of skill in the art are those that cause the expression of a gene to be turned on or off in response to a chemical or physical stimulus.

Preferred host cells for purposes of selecting vector components include fungal host cells such as yeast and procaryotic, especially *E. coli* and *Streptomyces*, host cells, but single cell cultures of, for example, mammalian cells can also be used. In hosts such as yeasts, plants, or mammalian cells that ordinarily do not produce polyketides, it may be necessary to provide, also typically by recombinant means, suitable holo-ACP synthases to convert the recombinantly produced PKS to functionality. Provision of such enzymes is described, for

example, in PCT publication Nos. WO 97/13845 and WO 98/27203, each of which is incorporated herein by reference. Control systems for expression in yeast, including controls that effect secretion are widely available and can be routinely used. For *E. coli* or other bacterial host cells, promoters such as those derived from sugar metabolizing enzymes, such as galactose, lactose (lac), and maltose, can be used. Additional examples include promoters derived from genes encoding biosynthetic enzymes, and the tryptophan (trp), the betalactamase (bla), bacteriophage lambda PL, and T5 promoters. In addition, synthetic promoters, such as the tac promoter (U.S. Patent No. 4,551,433), can also be used.

Particularly preferred are control sequences compatible with *Streptomyces* spp.

Particularly useful promoters for *Streptomyces* host cells include those from PKS gene clusters that result in the production of polyketides as secondary metabolites, including promoters from aromatic (Type II) PKS gene clusters. Examples of Type II PKS gene cluster promoters are act gene promoters and *tcm* gene promoters; an example of a Type I PKS gene cluster promoter is the spiramycin PKS gene promoter.

10

15

20

25

30

If a Streptomyces or other host ordinarily produces polyketides, it may be desirable to modify the host so as to prevent the production of endogenous polyketides prior to its use to express a recombinant PKS of the invention. Such hosts have been described, for example, in U.S. Patent No. 5,672,491, incorporated herein by reference. In such hosts, it may not be necessary to provide enzymatic activities for all of the desired post-translational modifications of the enzymes that make up the recombinantly produced PKS, because the host naturally expresses such enzymes. In particular, these hosts generally contain holo-ACP synthases that provide the pantotheinyl residue needed for functionality of the PKS.

Thus, in one important embodiment, the vectors of the invention are used to transform Streptomyces host cells to provide the recombinant Streptomyces host cells of the invention. Streptomyces is a convenient host for expressing narbonolide or 10-deoxymethynolide or derivatives of those compounds, because narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide are naturally produced in certain Streptomyces species, and Streptomyces generally produce the precursors needed to form the desired polyketide. The present invention also provides the narbonolide PKS gene promoter in recombinant form, located upstream of the picAI gene on cosmid pKOS023-27. This promoter can be used to drive expression of the narbonolide PKS or any other coding sequence of interest in host cells in which the promoter functions, particularly S. venezuelae and generally any Streptomyces species. As described below, however,

promoters other than the promoter of the narbonolide PKS genes will typically be used for heterologous expression.

For purposes of the invention, any host cell other than Streptomyces venezuelae is a heterologous host cell. Thus, S. narbonensis, which produces narbomycin but not picromycin is a heterologous host cell of the invention, although other host cells are generally preferred for purposes of heterologous expression. Those of skill in the art will recognize that, if a Streptomyces host that produces a picromycin or methymycin precursor is used as the host cell, the recombinant vector need drive expression of only a portion of the genes constituting the picromycin gene cluster. As used herein, the picromycin gene cluster includes the narbonolide PKS, the desosamine biosynthetic and transferase genes, the beta-glucosidase gene, and the picK hydroxylase gene. Thus, such a vector may comprise only a single ORF, with the desired remainder of the polypeptides encoded by the picromycin gene cluster provided by the genes on the host cell chromosomal DNA.

10

15

20

25

30

The present invention also provides compounds and recombinant DNA vectors useful for disrupting any gene in the picromycin gene cluster (as described above and illustrated in the examples below). Thus, the invention provides a variety of modified host cells (particularly, S. narbonensis and S. venezuelae) in which one or more of the genes in the picromycin gene cluster have been disrupted. These cells are especially useful when it is desired to replace the disrupted function with a gene product expressed by a recombinant DNA vector. Thus, the invention provides such Streptomyces host cells, which are preferred host cells for expressing narbonolide derivatives of the invention. Particularly preferred host cells of this type include those in which the coding sequence for the loading module has been disrupted, those in which one or more of any of the PKS gene ORFs has been disrupted, and/or those in which the picK gene has been disrupted.

In a preferred embodiment, the expression vectors of the invention are used to construct a heterologous recombinant *Streptomyces* host cell that expresses a recombinant PKS of the invention. As noted above, a heterologous host cell for purposes of the present invention is any host cell other than *S. venezuelae*, and in most cases other than *S. narbonensis* as well. Particularly preferred heterologous host cells are those which lack endogenous functional PKS genes. Illustrative host cells of this type include the modified *Streptomyces coelicolor* CH999 and similarly modified *S. lividans* described in PCT publication No. WO 96/40968.

The invention provides a wide variety of expression vectors for use in Streptomyces. For replicating vectors, the origin of replication can be, for example and without limitation, a low copy number vector, such as SCP2\* (see Hopwood et al., Genetic Manipulation of Streptomyces: A Laboratory manual (The John Innes Foundation, Norwich, U.K., 1985); Lydiate et al., 1985, Gene 35: 223-235; and Kieser and Melton, 1988, Gene 65: 83-91, each of which is incorporated herein by reference), SLP1.2 (Thompson et al., 1982, Gene 20: 51-62, incorporated herein by reference), and pSG5(ts) (Muth et al., 1989, Mol. Gen. Genet. 219: 341-348, and Bierman et al., 1992, Gene 116: 43-49, each of which is incorporated herein by reference), or a high copy number vector, such as pIJ101 and pJV1 (see Katz et al., 1983, J. Gen. Microbiol. 129: 2703-2714; Vara et al., 1989, J. Bacteriol. 171: 5782-5781; and Servin-10 Gonzalez, 1993, Plasmid 30: 131-140, each of which is incorporated herein by reference). High copy number vectors are generally, however, not preferred for expression of large genes or multiple genes. For non-replicating and integrating vectors and generally for any vector, it is useful to include at least an E. coli origin of replication, such as from pUC, p1P, p1I, and pBR. For phage based vectors, the phage phiC31 and its derivative KC515 can be employed 15 (see Hopwood et al., supra). Also, plasmid pSET152, plasmid pSAM, plasmids pSE101 and pSE211, all of which integrate site-specifically in the chromosomal DNA of S. lividans, can be employed.

Preferred Streptomyces host cell/vector combinations of the invention include S. coelicolor CH999 and S. lividans K4-114 host cells, which do not produce actinorhodin, and expression vectors derived from the pRM1 and pRM5 vectors, as described in U.S. Patent No. 5,830,750 and U.S. patent application Serial Nos. 08/828,898, filed 31 Mar. 1997, and 09/181,833, filed 28 Oct. 1998, each of which is incorporated herein by reference.

20

25

30

As described above, particularly useful control sequences are those that alone or together with suitable regulatory system's activate expression during transition from growth to stationary phase in the vegetative mycelium. The system contained in the illustrative plasmid pRM5, i.e., the actilactili promoter pair and the actil-ORF4 activator gene, is particularly preferred. Other useful Streptomyces promoters include without limitation those from the ermE gene and the melC1 gene, which act constitutively, and the tipA gene and the merA gene, which can be induced at any growth stage. In addition, the T7 RNA polymerase system has been transferred to Streptomyces and can be employed in the vectors and host cells of the invention. In this system, the coding sequence for the T7 RNA polymerase is inserted into a neutral site of the chromosome or in a vector under the control of the inducible merA

promoter, and the gene of interest is placed under the control of the T7 promoter. As noted above, one or more activator genes can also be employed to enhance the activity of a promoter. Activator genes in addition to the actII-ORF4 gene described above include dnrI, redD, and ptpA genes (see U.S. patent application Serial No. 09/181,833, supra).

5

15

20

25

30

Typically, the expression vector will comprise one or more marker genes by which host cells containing the vector can be identified and/or selected. Selectable markers are often preferred for recombinant expression vectors. A variety of markers are known that are useful in selecting for transformed cell lines and generally comprise a gene that confers a selectable phenotype on transformed cells when the cells are grown in an appropriate selective medium. Such markers include, for example, genes that confer antibiotic resistance or sensitivity to the plasmid. Alternatively, several polyketides are naturally colored, and this characteristic can provide a built-in marker for identifying cells. Preferred selectable markers include antibiotic resistance conferring genes. Preferred for use in *Streptomyces* host cells are the *ermE* (confers resistance to erythromycin and lincomycin), *tsr* (confers resistance to thiostrepton), *aadA* (confers resistance to spectinomycin and streptomycin), *aacC4* (confers resistance to apramycin, kanamycin, gentamicin, geneticin (G418), and neomycin), *hyg* (confers resistance to hygromycin), and *vph* (confers resistance to viomycin) resistance conferring genes.

To provide a preferred host cell and vector for purposes of the invention, the narbonolide PKS genes were placed on a recombinant expression vector that was transferred to the non-macrolide producing host *Streptomyces lividans* K4-114, as described in Example 3. Transformation of *S. lividans* K4-114 with this expression vector resulted in a strain which produced two compounds in similar yield (~5-10 mg/L each). Analysis of extracts by LC/MS followed by 1H-NMR spectroscopy of the purified compounds established their identity as narbonolide (Figure 5, compound 4) and 10-deoxymethynolide (Figure 5, compound 5), the respective 14 and 12-membered polyketide precursors of narbomycin and YC17.

To provide a host cell of the invention that produces the narbonolide PKS as well as an additional narbonolide biosynthetic gene and to investigate the possible role of the PIC TEII in picromycin biosynthesis, the *picB* gene was integrated into the chromosome to provide the host cell of the invention *Streptomyces lividans* K39-18. The *picB* gene was cloned into the *Streptomyces* genome integrating vector pSET152 (see Bierman *et al.*, 1992, *Gene* 116: 43, incorporated herein by reference) under control of the same promoter (*PactI*) as the PKS on plasmid pKOS039-86.

A comparison of strains Streptomyces lividans K39-18/pKOS039-86 and K4-114/pKOS039-86 grown under identical conditions indicated that the strain containing TEII produced 4-7 times more total polyketide. This increased production indicates that the enzyme is functional in this strain and is consistent with the observation that yields fall to below 5% for both picromycin and methymycin when picB is disrupted in S. venezuelae. Because the production levels of compound 4 and 5 from K39-18/pKOS03986 increased by the same relative amounts, TEII does not appear to influence the ratio of 12 and 14membered lactone ring formation. Thus, the invention provides methods of coexpressing the picB gene product or any other type II thioesterase with the narbonolide PKS or any other PKS in heterologous host cells to increase polyketide production. However, 10 transformation of a 6-dEB-producing Streptomyces lividans/pCK7 strain with an expression vector of the invention that produces PIC TEII resulted in little or no increase in 6-dEB levels, indicating that TEII enzymes may have some specificity for their cognate PKS complexes and that use of homologous TEII enzymes will provide optimal activity. 15

In accordance with the methods of the invention, picromycin biosynthetic genes in addition to the genes encoding the PKS and PIC TEII can be introduced into heterologous host cells. In particular, the *picK* gene, desosamine biosynthetic genes, and the desosaminyl transferase gene can be expressed in the recombinant host cells of the invention to produce any and all of the polyketides in the picromycin biosynthetic pathway (or derivatives thereof). Those of skill will recognize that the present invention enables one to select whether only the 12-membered polyketides, or only the 14-membered polyketides, or both 12- and 14-membered polyketides will be produced. To produce only the 12-membered polyketides, the invention provides expression vectors in which the last module is deleted or the KS domain of that module is deleted or rendered inactive. If module 6 is deleted, then one preferably deletes only the non-TE domain portion of that module or one inserts a heterologous TE domain, as the TE domain facilitates cleavage of the polyketide from the PKS and cyclization and thus generally increases yields of the desired polyketide. To produce only the 14-membered polyketides, the invention provides expression vectors in which the coding sequences of extender modules 5 and 6 are fused to provide only a single polypeptide.

25

30

In one important embodiment, the invention provides methods for desosaminylating polyketides or other compounds. In this method, a host cell other than *Streptomyces* 

venezuelae is transformed with one or more recombinant vectors of the invention comprising the desosamine biosynthetic and desosaminyl transferase genes and control sequences positioned to express those genes. The host cells so transformed can either produce the polyketide to be desosaminylated naturally or can be transformed with expression vectors encoding the PKS that produces the desired polyketide. Alternatively, the polyketide can be supplied to the host cell containing those genes. Upon production of the polyketide and expression of the desosamine biosynthetic and desosaminyl transferase genes, the desired desosaminylated polyketide is produced. This method is especially useful in the production of polyketides to be used as antibiotics, because the presence of the desosamine residue is known to increase, relative to their undesosaminylated counterparts, the antibiotic activity of many polyketides significantly. The present invention also provides a method for desosaminylating a polyketide by transforming an S. venezuelae or S. narbonensis host cell with a recombinant vector that encodes a PKS that produces the polyketide and culturing the transformed cell under conditions such that said polyketide is produced and desosaminylated. In this method, use of an S. venezuelae or S. narbonensis host cell of the invention that does not produce a functional endogenous narbonolide PKS is preferred.

10

15

20

25

30

In a related aspect, the invention provides a method for improving the yield of a desired desosaminylated polyketide in a host cell, which method comprises transforming the host cell with a beta-glucosidase gene. This method is not limited to host cells that have been transformed with expression vectors of the invention encoding the desosamine biosynthetic and desosaminyl transferase genes of the invention but instead can be applied to any host cell that desosaminylates polyketides or other compounds. Moreover, while the beta-glucosidase gene from *Streptomyces venezuelae* provided by the invention is preferred for use in the method, any beta-glucosidase gene may be employed. In another embodiment, the beta-glucosidase treatment is conducted in a cell free extract.

Thus, the invention provides methods not only for producing narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide in heterologous host cells but also for producing narbomycin and YC-17 in heterologous host cells. In addition, the invention provides methods for expressing the *picK* gene product in heterologous host cells, thus providing a means to produce picromycin, methymycin. and neomethymycin in heterologous host cells. Moreover, because the recombinant expression vectors provided by the invention enable the artisan to provide for desosamine biosynthesis and transfer and/or C10 or C12 hydroxylation in any host cell, the invention provides methods and reagents for producing a very wide variety of glycosylated

and/or hydroxylated polyketides. This variety of polyketides provided by the invention can be better appreciated upon consideration of the following section relating to the production of polyketides from heterologous or hybrid PKS enzymes provided by the invention.

## 5 Section V: Hybrid PKS Genes

10

15

20

25

30

The present invention provides recombinant DNA compounds encoding each of the domains of each of the modules of the narbonolide PKS, the proteins involved in desosamine biosynthesis and transfer to narbonolide, and the PicK protein. The availability of these compounds permits their use in recombinant procedures for production of desired portions of the narbonolide PKS fused to or expressed in conjunction with all or a portion of a heterologous PKS. The resulting hybrid PKS can then be expressed in a host cell, optionally with the desosamine biosynthesis and transfer genes and/or the *picK* hydroxylase gene to produce a desired polyketide.

Thus, in accordance with the methods of the invention, a portion of the narbonolide PKS coding sequence that encodes a particular activity can be isolated and manipulated, for example, to replace the corresponding region in a different modular PKS. In addition, coding sequences for individual modules of the PKS can be ligated into suitable expression systems and used to produce the portion of the protein encoded. The resulting protein can be isolated and purified or can may be employed *in situ* to effect polyketide synthesis. Depending on the host for the recombinant production of the domain, module, protein, or combination of proteins, suitable control sequences such as promoters, termination sequences, enhancers, and the like are ligated to the nucleotide sequence encoding the desired protein in the construction of the expression vector.

In one important embodiment, the invention thus provides a hybrid PKS and the corresponding recombinant DNA compounds that encode those hybrid PKS enzymes. For purposes of the invention, a hybrid PKS is a recombinant PKS that comprises all or part of one or more extender modules, loading module, and/or thioesterase/cyclase domain of a first PKS and all or part of one or more extender modules, loading module, and/or thioesterase/cyclase domain of a second PKS. In one preferred embodiment, the first PKS is most but not all of the narbonolide PKS, and the second PKS is only a portion or all of a non-narbonolide PKS. An illustrative example of such a hybrid PKS includes a narbonolide PKS in which the natural loading module has been replaced with a loading module of another

PKS. Another example of such a hybrid PKS is a narbonolide PKS in which the AT domain of extender module 3 is replaced with an AT domain that binds only malonyl CoA.

In another preferred embodiment, the first PKS is most but not all of a non-narbonolide PKS, and the second PKS is only a portion or all of the narbonolide PKS. An illustrative example of such a hybrid PKS includes a DEBS PKS in which an AT specific for methylmalonyl CoA is replaced with the AT from the narbonolide PKS specific for malonyl CoA.

Those of skill in the art will recognize that all or part of either the first or second PKS in a hybrid PKS of the invention need not be isolated from a naturally occurring source. For example, only a small portion of an AT domain determines its specificity. See U.S. provisional patent application Serial No. 60/091,526, and Lau et al., infra, incorporated herein by reference. The state of the art in DNA synthesis allows the artisan to construct de novo DNA compounds of size sufficient to construct a useful portion of a PKS module or domain. Thus, the desired derivative coding sequences can be synthesized using standard solid phase synthesis methods such as those described by Jaye et al., 1984, J. Biol. Chem. 259: 6331, and instruments for automated synthesis are available commercially from, for example, Applied Biosystems, Inc. For purposes of the invention, such synthetic DNA compounds are deemed to be a portion of a PKS.

10

15

20

25

30

With this general background regarding hybrid PKSs of the invention, one can better appreciate the benefit provided by the DNA compounds of the invention that encode the individual domains, modules, and proteins that comprise the narbonolide PKS. As described above, the narbonolide PKS is comprised of a loading module, six extender modules composed of a KS, AT, ACP, and optional KR, DH, and ER domains, and a thioesterase domain. The DNA compounds of the invention that encode these domains individually or in combination are useful in the construction of the hybrid PKS encoding DNA compounds of the invention.

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode the loading module of the narbonolide PKS and the corresponding polypeptides encoded thereby are useful for a variety of applications. In one embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS loading module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for a heterologous PKS. The resulting construct, in which the coding sequence for the loading module of the heterologous PKS is replaced by that for the coding sequence of the narbonolide PKS loading module provides a novel PKS. Examples

include the 6-deoxyerythronolide B, rapamycin, FK506, FK520, rifamycin, and avermectin PKS coding sequences. In another embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS loading module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for the narbonolide PKS or a recombinant narbonolide PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative in a different location in the modular system.

In another embodiment, a portion of the loading module coding sequence is utilized in conjunction with a heterologous coding sequence. In this embodiment, the invention provides, for example, replacing the propionyl CoA specific AT with an acetyl CoA, butyryl CoA, or other CoA specific AT. In addition, the KS<sup>Q</sup> and/or ACP can be replaced by another inactivated KS and/or another ACP. Alternatively, the KS<sup>Q</sup>, AT, and ACP of the loading module can be replaced by an AT and ACP of a loading module such as that of DEBS. The resulting heterologous loading module coding sequence can be utilized in conjunction with a coding sequence for a PKS that synthesizes narbonolide, a narbonolide derivative, or another polyketide.

10

15

20

25

30

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode the first extender module of the narbonolide PKS and the corresponding polypeptides encoded thereby are useful for a variety of applications. In one embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS first extender module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for a heterologous PKS. The resulting construct, in which the coding sequence for a module of the heterologous PKS is either replaced by that for the first extender module of the narbonolide PKS or the latter is merely added to coding sequences for modules of the heterologous PKS, provides a novel PKS coding sequence. In another embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the first extender module of the narbonolide PKS is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises coding sequences for the narbonolide PKS or a recombinant narbonolide PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative or into a different location in the modular system.

In another embodiment, a portion or all of the first extender module coding sequence is utilized in conjunction with other PKS coding sequences to create a hybrid module. In this embodiment, the invention provides, for example, replacing the methylmalonyl CoA specific AT with a malonyl CoA, ethylmalonyl CoA, or carboxyglycolyl CoA specific AT; deleting (which includes inactivating) the KR; inserting a DH or a DH and ER; and/or replacing the KR with another KR, a DH and KR, or a DH, KR, and ER. In addition, the KS and/or ACP can be replaced with another KS and/or ACP. In each of these replacements or insertions, the

heterologous KS, AT, DH, KR, ER, or ACP coding sequence can originate from a coding sequence for another module of the narbonolide PKS, from a gene for a PKS that produces a polyketide other than narbonolide, or from chemical synthesis. The resulting heterologous first extender module coding sequence can be utilized in conjunction with a coding sequence for a PKS that synthesizes narbonolide, a narbonolide derivative, or another polyketide.

5

10

15

20

25

30

In an illustrative embodiment of this aspect of the invention, the invention provides recombinant PKSs and recombinant DNA compounds and vectors that encode such PKSs in which the KS domain of the first extender module has been inactivated. Such constructs are especially useful when placed in translational reading frame with the remaining modules and domains of a narbonolide PKS or narbonolide derivative PKS. The utility of these constructs is that host cells expressing, or cell free extracts containing, the PKS encoded thereby can be fed or supplied with N-acetylcysteamine thioesters of novel precursor molecules to prepare narbonolide derivatives. See U.S. patent application Serial No. 60/117,384, filed 27 Jan. 1999, and PCT publication Nos. WO 99/03986 and WO 97/02358, each of which is incorporated herein by reference.

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode the second extender module of the narbonolide PKS and the corresponding polypeptides encoded thereby are useful for a variety of applications. In one embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS second extender module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for a heterologous PKS. The resulting construct, in which the coding sequence for a module of the heterologous PKS is either replaced by that for the second extender module of the narbonolide PKS or the latter is merely added to coding sequences for the modules of the heterologous PKS, provides a novel PKS. In another embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the second extender module of the narbonolide PKS is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequences for the narbonolide PKS or a recombinant narbonolide PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative.

In another embodiment, a portion or all of the second extender module coding sequence is utilized in conjunction with other PKS coding sequences to create a hybrid module. In this embodiment, the invention provides, for example, replacing the malonyl CoA specific AT with a methylmalonyl CoA, ethylmalonyl CoA, or carboxyglycolyl CoA specific AT; deleting (or inactivating) the KR, the DH, or both the DH and KR; replacing the KR or the KR and DH with a KR, a KR and a DH, or a KR, DH, and ER; and/or inserting an ER. In

addition, the KS and/or ACP can be replaced with another KS and/or ACP. In each of these replacements or insertions, the heterologous KS, AT, DH, KR, ER, or ACP coding sequence can originate from a coding sequence for another module of the narbonolide PKS, from a coding sequence for a PKS that produces a polyketide other than narbonolide, or from chemical synthesis. The resulting heterologous second extender module coding sequence can be utilized in conjunction with a coding sequence from a PKS that synthesizes narbonolide, a narbonolide derivative, or another polyketide.

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode the third extender module of the narbonolide PKS and the corresponding polypeptides encoded thereby are useful for a variety of applications. In one embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS third extender module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for a heterologous PKS. The resulting construct, in which the coding sequence for a module of the heterologous PKS is either replaced by that for the third extender module of the narbonolide PKS or the latter is merely added to coding sequences for the modules of the heterologous PKS, provides a novel PKS. In another embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the third extender module of the narbonolide PKS is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises coding sequences for the narbonolide PKS or a recombinant narbonolide PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative.

15

20

25

30

In another embodiment, a portion or all of the third extender module coding sequence is utilized in conjunction with other PKS coding sequences to create a hybrid module. In this embodiment, the invention provides, for example, replacing the methylmalonyl CoA specific AT with a malonyl CoA, ethylmalonyl CoA, or carboxyglycolyl CoA specific AT; deleting the inactive KR; and/or inserting a KR, or a KR and DH, or a KR, DH, and ER. In addition, the KS and/or ACP can be replaced with another KS and/or ACP. In each of these replacements or insertions, the heterologous KS, AT, DH, KR, ER, or ACP coding sequence can originate from a coding sequence for another module of the narbonolide PKS, from a gene for a PKS that produces a polyketide other than narbonolide, or from chemical synthesis. The resulting heterologous third extender module coding sequence can be utilized in conjunction with a coding sequence for a PKS that synthesizes narbonolide, a narbonolide derivative, or another polyketide.

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode the fourth extender module of the narbonolide PKS and the corresponding polypeptides encoded thereby are

useful for a variety of applications. In one embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS fourth extender module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for a heterologous PKS. The resulting construct, in which the coding sequence for a module of the heterologous PKS is either replaced by that for the fourth extender module of the narbonolide PKS or the latter is merely added to coding sequences for the modules of the heterologous PKS, provides a novel PKS. In another embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the fourth extender module of the narbonolide PKS is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises coding sequences for the narbonolide PKS or a recombinant narbonolide PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative.

10

15

20

25

30

In another embodiment, a portion of the fourth extender module coding sequence is utilized in conjunction with other PKS coding sequences to create a hybrid module. In this embodiment, the invention provides, for example, replacing the methylmalonyl CoA specific AT with a malonyl CoA, ethylmalonyl CoA, or carboxyglycolyl CoA specific AT; deleting any one, two, or all three of the ER, DH, and KR; and/or replacing any one, two, or all three of the ER, DH, and KR with either a KR, a DH and KR, or a KR, DH, and ER. In addition, the KS and/or ACP can be replaced with another KS and/or ACP. In each of these replacements or insertions, the heterologous KS, AT, DH, KR, ER, or ACP coding sequence can originate from a coding sequence for another module of the narbonolide PKS, from a coding sequence for a PKS that produces a polyketide other than narbonolide, or from chemical synthesis. The resulting heterologous fourth extender module coding sequence can be utilized in conjunction with a coding sequence for a PKS that synthesizes narbonolide, a narbonolide derivative, or another polyketide.

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode the fifth extender module of the narbonolide PKS and the corresponding polypeptides encoded thereby are useful for a variety of applications. In one embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS fifth extender module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for a heterologous PKS. The resulting construct, in which the coding sequence for a module of the heterologous PKS is either replaced by that for the fifth extender module of the narbonolide PKS or the latter is merely added to coding sequences for the modules of the heterologous PKS, provides a novel PKS. In another embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the fifth extender module of the narbonolide PKS is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the

coding sequence for the narbonolide PKS or a recombinant narbonolide PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative.

5

10

15

20

25

30

In another embodiment, a portion or all of the fifth extender module coding sequence is utilized in conjunction with other PKS coding sequences to create a hybrid module. In this embodiment, the invention provides, for example, replacing the methylmalonyl CoA specific AT with a malonyl CoA, ethylmalonyl CoA, or carboxyglycolyl CoA specific AT; deleting (or inactivating) the KR; inserting a DH or a DH and ER; and/or replacing the KR with another KR, a DH and KR, or a DH, KR, and ER. In addition, the KS and/or ACP can be replaced with another KS and/or ACP. In each of these replacements or insertions, the heterologous KS, AT, DH, KR, ER, or ACP coding sequence can originate from a coding sequence for another module of the narbonolide PKS, from a coding sequence for a PKS that produces a polyketide other than narbonolide, or from chemical synthesis. The resulting heterologous fifth extender module coding sequence can be utilized in conjunction with a coding sequence for a PKS that synthesizes narbonolide, a narbonolide derivative, or another polyketide.

The recombinant DNA compounds of the invention that encode the sixth extender module of the narbonolide PKS and the corresponding polypeptides encoded thereby are useful for a variety of applications. In one embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the narbonolide PKS sixth extender module is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequence for a heterologous PKS. The resulting construct, in which the coding sequence for a module of the heterologous PKS is either replaced by that for the sixth extender module of the narbonolide PKS or the latter is merely added to coding sequences for the modules of the heterologous PKS, provides a novel PKS. In another embodiment, a DNA compound comprising a sequence that encodes the sixth extender module of the narbonolide PKS is inserted into a DNA compound that comprises the coding sequences for the narbonolide PKS or a recombinant narbonolide PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative.

In another embodiment, a portion or all of the sixth extender module coding sequence is utilized in conjunction with other PKS coding sequences to create a hybrid module. In this embodiment, the invention provides, for example, replacing the methylmalonyl CoA specific AT with a malonyl CoA, ethylmalonyl CoA, or carboxyglycolyl CoA specific AT; and/or inserting a KR, a KR and DH, or a KR, DH, and an ER. In addition, the KS and/or ACP can be replaced with another KS and/or ACP. In each of these replacements or insertions, the

heterologous KS, AT, DH, KR, ER, or ACP coding sequence can originate from a coding sequence for another module of the narbonolide PKS, from a coding sequence for a PKS that produces a polyketide other than narbonolide, or from chemical synthesis. The resulting heterologous sixth extender module coding sequence can be utilized in conjunction with a coding sequence for a PKS that synthesizes narbonolide, a narbonolide derivative, or another polyketide.

The sixth extender module of the narbonolide PKS is followed by a thioesterase domain. This domain is important in the cyclization of the polyketide and its cleavage from the PKS. The present invention provides recombinant DNA compounds that encode hybrid PKS enzymes in which the narbonolide PKS is fused to a heterologous thioesterase or a heterologous PKS is fused to the narbonolide synthase thioesterase. Thus, for example, a thioesterase domain coding sequence from another PKS gene can be inserted at the end of the sixth extender module coding sequence in recombinant DNA compounds of the invention. Recombinant DNA compounds encoding this thioesterase domain are therefore useful in constructing DNA compounds that encode the narbonolide PKS, a PKS that produces a narbonolide derivative, and a PKS that produces a polyketide other than narbonolide or a narbonolide derivative.

The following Table lists references describing illustrative PKS genes and corresponding enzymes that can be utilized in the construction of the recombinant hybrid PKSs and the corresponding DNA compounds that encode them of the invention. Also presented are various references describing tailoring enzymes and corresponding genes that can be employed in accordance with the methods of the invention.

#### Avermectin

10

15

20

25

U.S. Pat. No. 5,252,474 to Merck.

MacNeil et al., 1993, Industrial Microorganisms: Basic and Applied Molecular

Genetics, Baltz, Hegeman, & Skatrud, eds. (ASM), pp. 245-256, A Comparison of the Genes

Encoding the Polyketide Synthases for Avermectin, Erythromycin, and Nemadectin.

MacNeil et al., 1992, Gene 115: 119-125, Complex Organization of the Streptomyces avermitilis genes encoding the avermectin polyketide synthase.

## 30 Candicidin (FR008)

Hu et al., 1994, Mol. Microbiol. 14: 163-172.

## **Epothilone**

U.S. patent application Serial No. 60/130,560, filed 22 Apr. 1999, and Serial No. 60/122,620, filed 3 Mar. 1999.

# Erythromycin

5 PCT Pub. No. WO 93/13663 to Abbott.

US Pat. No. 5,824,513 to Abbott.

Donadio et al., 1991, Science 252:675-9.

Cortes et al., 8 Nov. 1990, Nature 348:176-8, An unusually large multifunctional polypeptide in the erythromycin producing polyketide synthase of Saccharopolyspora erythraea.

# Glycosylation Enzymes

PCT Pat. App. Pub. No. WO 97/23630 to Abbott.

#### FK506

10

20

Motamedi et al., 1998, The biosynthetic gene cluster for the macrolactone ring of the immunosuppressant FK506, Eur. J. Biochem. 256: 528-534.

Motamedi et al., 1997, Structural organization of a multifunctional polyketide synthase involved in the biosynthesis of the macrolide immunosuppressant FK506, Eur. J. Biochem. 244: 74-80.

## Methyltransferase

US 5,264,355, issued 23 Nov. 1993, Methylating enzyme from *Streptomyces* MA6858. 31-O-desmethyl-FK506 methyltransferase.

Motamedi et al., 1996, Characterization of methyltransferase and hydroxylase genes involved in the biosynthesis of the immunosuppressants FK506 and FK520, *J. Bacteriol.* 178: 5243-5248.

## 25 FK520

U.S. patent application Serial No. 60/123,800, filed 11 Mar. 1999.

## Immunomycin

Nielsen et al., 1991, Biochem. 30:5789-96.

## Lovastatin

30 U.S. Pat. No. 5,744,350 to Merck.

#### Nemadectin

MacNeil et al., 1993, supra.

## Niddaymcin

Kakavas et al., 1997, Identification and characterization of the niddamycin polyketide synthase genes from Streptomyces caelestis, J. Bacteriol. 179: 7515-7522.

## Oleandomycin

Swan et al., 1994, Characterization of a Streptomyces antibioticus gene encoding a type I polyketide synthase which has an unusual coding sequence, Mol. Gen. Genet. 242: 358-362.

Olano et al., 1998, Analysis of a Streptomyces antibioticus chromosomal region involved in oleandomycin biosynthesis, which encodes two glycosyltransferases responsible for glycosylation of the macrolactone ring, Mol. Gen. Genet. 259(3): 299-308.

U.S. patent application Serial No. 60/120,254, filed 16 Feb. 1999, and Serial No. 60/106,100, filed 29 Oct. 1998.

#### Platenolide

EP Pat. App. Pub. No. 791,656 to Lilly.

#### 15 Pradimicin

10

PCT Pat. Pub. No. WO 98/11230 to Bristol-Myers Squibb.

# Rapamycin

Schwecke et al., Aug. 1995, The biosynthetic gene cluster for the polyketide rapamycin, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 92:7839-7843.

Aparicio et al., 1996, Organization of the biosynthetic gene cluster for rapamycin in Streptomyces hygroscopicus: analysis of the enzymatic domains in the modular polyketide synthase, Gene 169: 9-16.

# Rifamycin

August et al., 13 Feb. 1998, Biosynthesis of the ansamycin antibiotic rifamycin: deductions from the molecular analysis of the rif biosynthetic gene cluster of Amycolatopsis mediterranei S669, Chemistry & Biology, 5(2): 69-79.

## Soraphen

25

U.S. Pat. No. 5,716,849 to Novartis.

Schupp et al., 1995, J. Bacteriology 177: 3673-3679. A Sorangium cellulosum

(Myxobacterium) Gene Cluster for the Biosynthesis of the Macrolide Antibiotic Soraphen A:

Cloning, Characterization, and Homology to Polyketide Synthase Genes from

Actinomycetes.

## Spiramycin

U.S. Pat. No. 5,098,837 to Lilly.

Activator Gene

U.S. Pat. No. 5,514,544 to Lilly.

## 5 Tylosin

EP Pub. No. 791,655 to Lilly.

Kuhstoss et al., 1996, Gene 183:231-6., Production of a novel polyketide through the construction of a hybrid polyketide synthase.

U.S. Pat. No. 5,876,991 to Lilly.

# 10 Tailoring enzymes

Merson-Davies and Cundliffe, 1994, Mol. Microbiol. 13: 349-355. Analysis of five tylosin biosynthetic genes from the tylBA region of the Streptomyces fradiae genome.

As the above Table illustrates, there is a wide variety of PKS genes that serve as readily available sources of DNA and sequence information for use in constructing the hybrid PKS-encoding DNA compounds of the invention. Methods for constructing hybrid PKS-encoding DNA compounds are described without reference to the narbonolide PKS in U.S. Patent Nos. 5,672,491 and 5,712,146 and PCT publication No. WO 98/49315, each of which is incorporated herein by reference.

In constructing hybrid PKSs of the invention, certain general methods may be helpful. For example, it is often beneficial to retain the framework of the module to be altered to make 20 the hybrid PKS. Thus, if one desires to add DH and ER functionalities to a module, it is often preferred to replace the KR domain of the original module with a KR, DH, and ER domaincontaining segment from another module, instead of merely inserting DH and ER domains. One can alter the stereochemical specificity of a module by replacement of the KS domain with a KS domain from a module that specifies a different stereochemistry. See Lau et al., 25 1999, "Dissecting the role of acyltransferase domains of modular polyketide synthases in the choice and stereochemical fate of extender units" Biochemistry 38(5):1643-1651, incorporated herein by reference. One can alter the specificity of an AT domain by changing only a small segment of the domain. See Lau et al., supra. One can also take advantage of known linker regions in PKS proteins to link modules from two different PKSs to create a 30 hybrid PKS. See Gokhale et al., 16 Apr. 1999, Dissecting and Exploiting Intermodular Communication in Polyketide Synthases", Science 284: 482-485, incorporated herein by reference.

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814

The hybrid PKS-encoding DNA compounds of the invention can be and often are hybrids of more than two PKS genes. Even where only two genes are used, there are often two or more modules in the hybrid gene in which all or part of the module is derived from a second (or third) PKS gene. Thus, as one illustrative example, the invention provides a hybrid narbonolide PKS that contains the naturally occurring loading module and thioesterase domain as well as extender modules one, two, four, and six of the narbonolide PKS and further contains hybrid or heterologous extender modules three and five. Hybrid or heterologous extender modules three and five contain AT domains specific for malonyl CoA and derived from, for example, the rapamycin PKS genes.

To construct a hybrid PKS or narbonolide derivative PKS of the invention, one can employ a technique, described in PCT Pub. No. WO 98/27203, which is incorporated herein by reference, in which the large PKS gene cluster is divided into two or more, typically three, segments, and each segment is placed on a separate expression vector. In this manner, each of the segments of the gene can be altered, and various altered segments can be combined in a single host cell to provide a recombinant PKS gene of the invention. This technique makes more efficient the construction of large libraries of recombinant PKS genes, vectors for expressing those genes, and host cells comprising those vectors.

10

15

20

25

30

Included in the definition of "hybrid" are PKS where alterations (including deletions, insertions and substitutions) are made directly using the narbonolide PKS as a substrate.

The invention also provides libraries of PKS genes, PKS proteins, and ultimately, of polyketides, that are constructed by generating modifications in the narbonolide PKS so that the protein complexes produced have altered activities in one or more respects and thus produce polyketides other than the natural product of the PKS. Novel polyketides may thus be prepared, or polyketides in general prepared more readily, using this method. By providing a large number of different genes or gene clusters derived from a naturally occurring PKS gene cluster, each of which has been modified in a different way from the native cluster, an effectively combinatorial library of polyketides can be produced as a result of the multiple variations in these activities. As will be further described below, the metes and bounds of this embodiment of the invention can be described on both the protein level and the encoding nucleotide sequence level.

As described above, a modular PKS "derived from" the narbonolide or other naturally occurring PKS is a subset of the "hybrid" PKS family and includes a modular PKS (or its corresponding encoding gene(s)) that retains the scaffolding of the utilized portion of the

naturally occurring gene. Not all modules need be included in the constructs. On the constant scaffold, at least one enzymatic activity is mutated, deleted, replaced, or inserted so as to alter the activity of the resulting PKS relative to the original PKS. Alteration results when these activities are deleted or are replaced by a different version of the activity, or simply mutated in such a way that a polyketide other than the natural product results from these collective activities. This occurs because there has been a resulting alteration of the starter unit and/or extender unit, and/or stereochemistry, and/or chain length or cyclization, and/or reductive or dehydration cycle outcome at a corresponding position in the product polyketide. Where a deleted activity is replaced, the origin of the replacement activity may come from a corresponding activity in a different naturally occurring PKS or from a different region of the narbonolide PKS. Any or all of the narbonolide PKS genes may be included in the derivative or portions of any of these may be included, but the scaffolding of the PKS protein is retained in whatever derivative is constructed. The derivative preferably contains a thioesterase activity from the narbonolide or another PKS.

10

15

20

30

In summary, a PKS "derived from" the narbonolide PKS includes a PKS that contains the scaffolding of all or a portion of the narbonolide PKS. The derived PKS also contains at least two extender modules that are functional, preferably three extender modules, and more preferably four or more extender modules, and most preferably six extender modules. The derived PKS also contains mutations, deletions, insertions, or replacements of one or more of the activities of the functional modules of the narbonolide PKS so that the nature of the resulting polyketide is altered. This definition applies both at the protein and DNA sequence levels. Particular preferred embodiments include those wherein a KS, AT, KR, DH, or ER has been deleted or replaced by a version of the activity from a different PKS or from another location within the same PKS. Also preferred are derivatives where at least one noncondensation cycle enzymatic activity (KR, DH, or ER) has been deleted or added or wherein any of these activities has been mutated so as to change the structure of the polyketide synthesized by the PKS.

Conversely, also included within the definition of a PKS derived from the narbonolide PKS are functional PKS modules or their encoding genes wherein at least one portion, preferably two portions, of the narbonolide PKS activities have been inserted. Exemplary is the use of the narbonolide AT for extender module 2 which accepts a malonyl CoA extender unit rather than methylmalonyl CoA to replace a methylmalonyl specific AT in a PKS. Other examples include insertion of portions of non-condensation cycle enzymatic activities or

other regions of narbonolide synthase activity into a heterologous PKS. Again, the derived from definition applies to the PKS at both the genetic and protein levels.

5

10

15

20

25

30

Thus, there are at least five degrees of freedom for constructing a hybrid PKS in terms of the polyketide that will be produced. First, the polyketide chain length is determined by the number of modules in the PKS. Second, the nature of the carbon skeleton of the PKS is determined by the specificities of the acyl transferases that determine the nature of the extender units at each position, e.g., malonyl, methylmalonyl, ethylmalonyl, or other substituted malonyl. Third, the loading module specificity also has an effect on the resulting carbon skeleton of the polyketide. The loading module may use a different starter unit, such as acetyl, butyryl, and the like. As noted above and in the examples below, another method for varying loading module specificity involves inactivating the KS activity in extender module 1 (KS1) and providing alternative substrates, called diketides that are chemically synthesized analogs of extender module 1 diketide products, for extender module 2. This approach was illustrated in PCT publication Nos. WO 97/02358 and WO 99/03986, incorporated herein by reference, wherein the KS1 activity was inactivated through mutation. Fourth, the oxidation state at various positions of the polyketide will be determined by the dehydratase and reductase portions of the modules. This will determine the presence and location of ketone and alcohol moieties and C-C double bonds or C-C single bonds in the polyketide. Finally, the stereochemistry of the resulting polyketide is a function of three aspects of the synthase. The first aspect is related to the AT/KS specificity associated with substituted malonyls as extender units, which affects stereochemistry only when the reductive cycle is missing or when it contains only a ketoreductase, as the dehydratase would abolish chirality. Second, the specificity of the ketoreductase may determine the chirality of any beta-OH. Finally, the enoylreductase specificity for substituted malonyls as extender units may influence the result when there is a complete KR/DH/ER available.

Thus, the modular PKS systems, and in particular, the narbonolide PKS system, permit a wide range of polyketides to be synthesized. As compared to the aromatic PKS systems, a wider range of starter units including aliphatic monomers (acetyl, propionyl, butyryl, isovaleryl, etc.), aromatics (aminohydroxybenzoyl), alicyclics (cyclohexanoyl), and heterocyclics (thiazolyl) are found in various macrocyclic polyketides. Recent studies have shown that modular PKSs have relaxed specificity for their starter units (Kao et al., 1994, Science, supra). Modular PKSs also exhibit considerable variety with regard to the choice of extender units in each condensation cycle. The degree of beta-ketoreduction following a

condensation reaction has also been shown to be altered by genetic manipulation (Donadio et al., 1991, Science, supra; Donadio et al., 1993, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 90: 7119-7123). Likewise, the size of the polyketide product can be varied by designing mutants with the appropriate number of modules (Kao et al., 1994, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 116:11612-11613). Lastly, these enzymes are particularly well known for generating an impressive range of asymmetric centers in their products in a highly controlled manner. The polyketides and antibiotics produced by the methods of the invention are typically single stereoisomeric forms. Although the compounds of the invention can occur as mixtures of stereoisomers, it may be beneficial in some instances to generate individual stereoisomers. Thus, the combinatorial potential within modular PKS pathways based on any naturally occurring modular, such as the narbonolide, PKS scaffold is virtually unlimited.

10

20

25

30

The combinatorial potential is increased even further when one considers that mutations in DNA encoding a polypeptide can be used to introduce, alter, or delete an activity in the encoded polypeptide. Mutations can be made to the native sequences using conventional techniques. The substrates for mutation can be an entire cluster of genes or only one or two of them; the substrate for mutation may also be portions of one or more of these genes. Techniques for mutation include preparing synthetic oligonucleotides including the mutations and inserting the mutated sequence into the gene encoding a PKS subunit using restriction endonuclease digestion. See, e.g., Kunkel, 1985, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 82: 448; Geisselsoder et al., 1987, BioTechniques 5:786. Alternatively, the mutations can be effected using a mismatched primer (generally 10-20 nucleotides in length) that hybridizes to the native nucleotide sequence, at a temperature below the melting temperature of the mismatched duplex. The primer can be made specific by keeping primer length and base composition within relatively narrow limits and by keeping the mutant base centrally located. See Zoller and Smith, 1983, Methods Enzymol. 100:468. Primer extension is effected using DNA polymerase, the product cloned, and clones containing the mutated DNA, derived by segregation of the primer extended strand, selected. Identification can be accomplished using the mutant primer as a hybridization probe. The technique is also applicable for generating multiple point mutations. See, e.g., Dalbie-McFarland et al., 1982, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 79: 6409. PCR mutagenesis can also be used to effect the desired mutations.

Random mutagenesis of selected portions of the nucleotide sequences encoding enzymatic activities can also be accomplished by several different techniques known in the art, e.g., by inserting an oligonucleotide linker randomly into a plasmid, by irradiation with

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814 - 63 -

X-rays or ultraviolet light, by incorporating incorrect nucleotides during *in vitro* DNA synthesis, by error-prone PCR mutagenesis, by preparing synthetic mutants, or by damaging plasmid DNA *in vitro* with chemicals. Chemical mutagens include, for example, sodium bisulfite, nitrous acid, nitrosoguanidine, hydroxylamine, agents which damage or remove bases thereby preventing normal base-pairing such as hydrazine or formic acid, analogues of nucleotide precursors such as 5-bromouracil, 2-aminopurine, or acridine intercalating agents such as proflavine, acriflavine, quinacrine, and the like. Generally, plasmid DNA or DNA fragments are treated with chemicals, transformed into *E. coli* and propagated as a pool or library of mutant plasmids.

In constructing a hybrid PKS of the invention, regions encoding enzymatic activity, i.e., regions encoding corresponding activities from different PKS synthases or from different locations in the same PKS, can be recovered, for example, using PCR techniques with appropriate primers. By "corresponding" activity encoding regions is meant those regions encoding the same general type of activity. For example, a KR activity encoded at one location of a gene cluster "corresponds" to a KR encoding activity in another location in the gene cluster or in a different gene cluster. Similarly, a complete reductase cycle could be considered corresponding. For example, KR/DH/ER corresponds to KR alone.

10

15

20

25

30

If replacement of a particular target region in a host PKS is to be made, this replacement can be conducted *in vitro* using suitable restriction enzymes. The replacement can also be effected *in vivo* using recombinant techniques involving homologous sequences framing the replacement gene in a donor plasmid and a receptor region in a recipient plasmid. Such systems, advantageously involving plasmids of differing temperature sensitivities are described, for example, in PCT publication No. WO 96/40968, incorporated herein by reference. The vectors used to perform the various operations to replace the enzymatic activity in the host PKS genes or to support mutations in these regions of the host PKS genes can be chosen to contain control sequences operably linked to the resulting coding sequences in a manner such that expression of the coding sequences can be effected in an appropriate host.

However, simple cloning vectors may be used as well. If the cloning vectors employed to obtain PKS genes encoding derived PKS lack control sequences for expression operably linked to the encoding nucleotide sequences, the nucleotide sequences are inserted into appropriate expression vectors. This need not be done individually, but a pool of isolated encoding nucleotide sequences can be inserted into expression vectors, the resulting vectors

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814 - 64 -

transformed or transfected into host cells, and the resulting cells plated out into individual colonies.

The various PKS nucleotide sequences can be cloned into one or more recombinant vectors as individual cassettes, with separate control elements, or under the control of, e.g., a single promoter. The PKS subunit encoding regions can include flanking restriction sites to allow for the easy deletion and insertion of other PKS subunit encoding sequences so that hybrid PKSs can be generated. The design of such unique restriction sites is known to those of skill in the art and can be accomplished using the techniques described above, such as site-directed mutagenesis and PCR.

10

15

20

25

The expression vectors containing nucleotide sequences encoding a variety of PKS enzymes for the production of different polyketides are then transformed into the appropriate host cells to construct the library. In one straightforward approach, a mixture of such vectors is transformed into the selected host cells and the resulting cells plated into individual colonies and selected to identify successful transformants. Each individual colony has the ability to produce a particular PKS synthase and ultimately a particular polyketide. Typically, there will be duplications in some, most, or all of the colonies; the subset of the transformed colonies that contains a different PKS in each member colony can be considered the library. Alternatively, the expression vectors can be used individually to transform hosts, which transformed hosts are then assembled into a library. A variety of strategies are available to obtain a multiplicity of colonies each containing a PKS gene cluster derived from the naturally occurring host gene cluster so that each colony in the library produces a different PKS and ultimately a different polyketide. The number of different polyketides that are produced by the library is typically at least four, more typically at least ten, and preferably at least 20, and more preferably at least 50, reflecting similar numbers of different altered PKS gene clusters and PKS gene products. The number of members in the library is arbitrarily chosen; however, the degrees of freedom outlined above with respect to the variation of starter, extender units, stereochemistry, oxidation state, and chain length is quite large.

Methods for introducing the recombinant vectors of the invention into suitable hosts are known to those of skill in the art and typically include the use of CaCl2 or agents such as other divalent cations, lipofection, DMSO, protoplast transformation, infection, transfection, and electroporation. The polyketide producing colonies can be identified and isolated using known techniques and the produced polyketides further characterized. The polyketides

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814 - 65 -

produced by these colonies can be used collectively in a panel to represent a library or may be assessed individually for activity.

The libraries of the invention can thus be considered at four levels: (1) a multiplicity of colonies each with a different PKS encoding sequence; (2) colonies that contain the proteins that are members of the PKS library produced by the coding sequences; (3) the polyketides produced; and (4) antibiotics or compounds with other desired activities derived from the polyketides. Of course, combination libraries can also be constructed wherein members of a library derived, for example, from the narbonolide PKS can be considered as a part of the same library as those derived from, for example, the rapamycin PKS or DEBS.

10

15

20

25

30

Colonies in the library are induced to produce the relevant synthases and thus to produce the relevant polyketides to obtain a library of polyketides. The polyketides secreted into the media can be screened for binding to desired targets, such as receptors, signaling proteins, and the like. The supernatants per se can be used for screening, or partial or complete purification of the polyketides can first be effected. Typically, such screening methods involve detecting the binding of each member of the library to receptor or other target ligand. Binding can be detected either directly or through a competition assay. Means to screen such libraries for binding are well known in the art. Alternatively, individual polyketide members of the library can be tested against a desired target. In this event, screens wherein the biological response of the target is measured can more readily be included. Antibiotic activity can be verified using typical screening assays such as those set forth in Lehrer et al., 1991, J. Immunol. Meth. 137:167-173, incorporated herein by reference, and in the examples below.

The invention provides methods for the preparation of a large number of polyketides. These polyketides are useful intermediates in formation of compounds with antibiotic or other activity through hydroxylation and glycosylation reactions as described above. In general, the polyketide products of the PKS must be further modified, typically by hydroxylation and glycosylation, to exhibit antibiotic activity. Hydroxylation results in the novel polyketides of the invention that contain hydroxyl groups at C6, which can be accomplished using the hydroxylase encoded by the *eryF* gene, and/or C12, which can be accomplished using the hydroxylase encoded by the *picK* or *eryK* gene. The presence of hydroxyl groups at these positions can enhance the antibiotic activity of the resulting compound relative to its unhydroxylated counterpart.

Gycosylation is important in conferring antibiotic activity to a polyketide as well. Methods for glycosylating the polyketides are generally known in the art; the glycosylation may be effected intracellularly by providing the appropriate glycosylation enzymes or may be effected *in vitro* using chemical synthetic means as described herein and in PCT publication No. WO 98/49315, incorporated herein by reference. Preferably, glycosylation with desosamine is effected in accordance with the methods of the invention in recombinant host cells provided by the invention. In general, the approaches to effecting glycosylation mirror those described above with respect to hydroxylation. The purified enzymes, isolated from native sources or recombinantly produced may be used *in vitro*. Alternatively and as noted, glycosylation may be effected intracellularly using endogenous or recombinantly produced intracellular glycosylases. In addition, synthetic chemical methods may be employed.

10

15

20

25

30

The antibiotic modular polyketides may contain any of a number of different sugars, although D-desosamine, or a close analog thereof, is most common. Erythromycin, picromycin, narbomycin and methymycin contain desosamine. Erythromycin also contains L-cladinose (3-O-methyl mycarose). Tylosin contains mycaminose (4-hydroxy desosamine), mycarose and 6-deoxy-D-allose. 2-acetyl-1-bromodesosamine has been used as a donor to glycosylate polyketides by Masamune et al., 1975, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 97: 3512-3513. Other, apparently more stable donors include glycosyl fluorides, thioglycosides, and trichloroacetimidates; see Woodward et al., 1981, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 103: 3215; Martin et al., 1997, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 119: 3193; Toshima et al., 1995, J. Am. Chem. Soc. 117: 3717; Matsumoto et al., 1988, Tetrahedron Lett. 29: 3575. Glycosylation can also be effected using the polyketide aglycones as starting materials and using Saccharopolyspora erythraea or Streptomyces venezuelae to make the conversion, preferably using mutants unable to synthesize macrolides.

To provide an illustrative hybrid PKS of the invention as well as an expression vector for that hybrid PKS and host cells comprising the vector and producing the hybrid polyketide, a portion of the narbonolide PKS gene was fused to the DEBS genes. This construct also allowed the examination of whether the TE domain of the narbonolide PKS (*pikTE*) could promote formation of 12-membered lactones in the context of a different PKS. A construct was generated, plasmid pKOS039-18, in which the *pikTE* ORF was fused with the DEBS genes in place of the DEBS TE ORF (see Figure 5). To allow the TE to distinguish between substrates most closely resembling those generated by the narbonolide PKS, the fusion junction was chosen between the AT and ACP to eliminate ketoreductase activity in DEBS

extender module 6 (KR<sup>6</sup>). This results in a hybrid PKS that presents the TE with a \(\beta\)-ketone heptaketide intermediate and a \(\beta\)-(S)-hydroxy hexaketide intermediate to cyclize, as in narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide biosynthesis.

5

10

15

20

25

30

Analysis of this construct indicated the production of the 14-membered ketolide 3,6-dideoxy-3-oxo-erythronolide B (Figure 5, compound 6). Extracts were analyzed by LC/MS. The identity of compound 6 was verified by comparison to a previously authenticated sample (see PCT publication No. WO 98/49315, incorporated herein by reference). The predicted 12-membered macrolactone, (8R,9S)-8,9-dihydro-8-methyl-9-hydroxy-10-deoxymethynolide (see Kao et al. J. Am. Chem. Soc. (1995) 117:9105-9106 incorporated herein by reference) was not detected. Because the 12-membered intermediate can be formed by other recombinant PKS enzymes, see Kao et al., 1995, supra, the PIC TE domain appears incapable of forcing premature cyclization of the hexaketide intermediate generated by DEBS. This result, along with others reported herein, suggests that protein interactions between the narbonolide PKS modules play a role in formation of the 12 and 14-membered macrolides.

The above example illustrates also how engineered PKSs can be improved for production of novel compounds. Compound 6 was originally produced by deletion of the KR<sup>6</sup> domain in DEBS to create a 3-ketolide producing PKS (see U.S. patent application Serial No. 09/073,538, filed 6 May 1998, and PCT publication No. WO 98/49315, each of which is incorporated herein by reference). Although the desired molecule was made, purification of compound 6 from this strain was hampered by the presence of 2-desmethyl ketolides that could not be easily separated. Extracts from *Streptomyces lividans* K4-114/pKOS039-18, however, do not contain the 2-desmethyl compounds, greatly simplifying purification. Thus, the invention provides a useful method of producing such compounds. The ability to combine the narbonolide PKS with DEBS and other modular PKSs provides a significant advantage in the production of macrolide antibiotics.

Two other hybrid PKSs of the invention were constructed that yield this same compound. These constructs also illustrate the method of the invention in which hybrid PKSs are constructed at the protein, as opposed to the module, level. Thus, the invention provides a method for constructing a hybrid PKS which comprises the coexpression of at least one gene from a first modular PKS gene cluster in a host cell that also expresses at least one gene from a second PKS gene cluster. The invention also provides novel hybrid PKS enzymes prepared in accordance with the method. This method is not limited to hybrid PKS enzymes composed

of at least one narbonolide PKS gene, although such constructs are illustrative and preferred. Moreover, the hybrid PKS enzymes are not limited to hybrids composed of unmodified proteins; as illustrated below, at least one of the genes can optionally be a hybrid PKS gene.

In the first construct, the *eryAI* and *eryAII* genes were coexpressed with *picAIV* and a gene encoding a hybrid extender module 5 composed of the KS and AT domains of extender module 5 of DEBS3 and the KR and ACP domains of extender module 5 of the narbonolide PKS. In the second construct, the *picAIV* coding sequence was fused to the hybrid extender module 5 coding sequence used in the first construct to yield a single protein. Each of these constructs produced 3-deoxy-3-oxo-6-deoxyerythronolide B. In a third construct, the coding sequence for extender module 5 of DEBS3 was fused to the *picAIV* coding sequence, but the levels of product produced were below the detection limits of the assay.

10

15

20

25

30

A variant of the first construct hybrid PKS was constructed that contained an inactivated DEBS1 extender module 1 KS domain. When host cells containing the resultant hybrid PKS were supplied the appropriate diketide precursor, the desired 13-desethyl-13-propyl compounds were obtained, as described in the examples below.

Other illustrative hybrid PKSs of the invention were made by coexpressing the picAI and picAII genes with genes encoding DEBS3 or DEBS3 variants. These constructs illustrate the method of the invention in which a hybrid PKS is produced from coexpression of PKS genes unmodified at the modular or domain level. In the first construct, the eryAIII gene was coexpressed with the picAI and picAII genes, and the hybrid PKS produced 10-desmethyl-10,11-anhydro-6-deoxyerythronolide B in Streptomyces lividans. Such a hybrid PKS could also be constructed in accordance with the method of the invention by transformation of S. venezuelae with an expression vector that produces the eryAIII gene product, DEBS3. In a preferred embodiment, the S. venezuelae host cell has been modified to inactivate the picAIII gene.

In the second construct, the DEBS3 gene was a variant that had an inactive KR in extender module 5. The hybrid PKS produced 5,6-dideoxy-5-oxo-10-desmethyl-10,11-anhydroerythronolide B in *Streptomyces lividans*.

In the third construct, the DEBS3 gene was a variant in which the KR domain of extender module 5 was replaced by the DH and KR domains of extender module 4 of the rapamycin PKS. This construct produced 5,6-dideoxy-5-oxo-10-desmethyl-10,11-anhydroerythronolide B and 5,6-dideoxy-4,5-anhydro-10-desmethyl-10,11-

anhydroerythronolide B in *Streptomyces lividans*, indicating that the rapamycin DH and KR domains functioned only inefficiently in this construct.

In the fourth construct, the DEBS3 gene was a variant in which the KR domain of extender module 5 was replaced by the DH, KR, and ER domains of extender module 1 of the rapamycin PKS. This construct produced 5,6-dideoxy-5-oxo-10-desmethyl-10,11-anhydroerythronolide B as well as 5,6-dideoxy-10-desmethyl-10,11-anhydroerythronolide B in *Streptomyces lividans*, indicating that the rapamycin DH, KR, and ER domains functioned only inefficiently in this construct.

In the fifth construct, the DEBS3 gene was a variant in which the KR domain of extender module 6 was replaced by the DH and KR domains of extender module 4 of the rapamycin PKS. This construct produced 3,6-dideoxy-2,3-anhydro-10-desmethyl-10,11-anhydroerythronolide B in *Streptomyces lividans*.

In the sixth construct, the DEBS3 gene was a variant in which the AT domain of extender module 6 was replaced by the AT domain of extender module 2 of the rapamycin PKS. This construct produced 2,10-didesmethyl-10,11-anhydro-6-deoxyerythronolide B in Streptomyces lividans.

These hybrid PKSs illustrate the wide variety of polyketides that can be produced by the methods and compounds of the invention. These polyketides are useful as antibiotics and as intermediates in the synthesis of other useful compounds, as described in the following section.

## Section VI: Compounds

5

10

15

20

25

30

The methods and recombinant DNA compounds of the invention are useful in the production of polyketides. In one important aspect, the invention provides methods for making ketolides, polyketide compounds with significant antibiotic activity. See Griesgraber et al., 1996, J. Antibiot. 49: 465-477, incorporated herein by reference. Most if not all of the ketolides prepared to date are synthesized using erythromycin A, a derivative of 6-dEB, as an intermediate. While the invention provides hybrid PKSs that produce a polyketide different in structure from 6-dEB, the invention also provides methods for making intermediates useful in preparing traditional, 6-dEB-derived ketolide compounds.

Because 6-dEB in part differs from narbonolide in that it comprises a 10-methyl group, the novel hybrid PKS genes of the invention based on the narbonolide PKS provide many novel ketolides that differ from the known ketolides only in that they lack a 10-methyl

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814 - 70 -

group. Thus, the invention provides the 10-desmethyl analogues of the ketolides and intermediates and precursor compounds described in, for example, Griesgraber *et al.*, *supra*; Agouridas *et al.*, 1998, *J. Med. Chem.* 41: 4080-4100, U.S. Patent Nos. 5,770,579; 5,760,233; 5,750,510; 5,747,467; 5,747,466; 5,656,607; 5,635,485; 5,614,614; 5,556,118; 5,543,400; 5,527,780; 5,444,051; 5,439,890; 5,439,889; and PCT publication Nos. WO 98/09978 and WO 98/28316, each of which is incorporated herein by reference. Because the invention also provides hybrid PKS genes that include a methylmalonyl-specific AT domain in extender module 2 of the narbonolide PKS, the invention also provides hybrid PKS that can be used to produce the 10-methyl-containing ketolides known in the art.

10

15

20

25

30

Thus, a hybrid PKS of the invention that produces 10-methyl narbonolide is constructed by substituting the malonyl-specific AT domain of the narbonolide PKS extender module 2 with a methylmalonyl specific AT domain from a heterologous PKS. A hybrid narbonolide PKS in which the AT of extender module 2 was replaced with the AT from DEBS extender module 2 was constructed using boundaries described in PCT publication No. WO 98/49315, incorporated herein by reference. However, when the hybrid PKS expression vector was introduced into *Streptomyces venezuelae*, detectable quantities of 10-methyl picromycin were not produced. Thus, to construct such a hybrid PKS of the invention, an AT domain from a module other than DEBS extender module 2 is preferred. One could also employ DEBS extender module 2 or another methylmalonyl specific AT but utilize instead different boundaries than those used for the substitution described above. In addition, one can construct such a hybrid PKS by substituting, in addition to the AT domain, additional extender module 2 domains, including the KS, the KR, and the DH, and/or additional extender module 3 domains.

Although modification of extender module 2 of the narbonolide PKS is required, the extent of hybrid modules engineered need not be limited to module 2 to make 10-methyl narbonolide. For example, substitution of the KS domain of extender module 3 of the narbonolide PKS with a heterologous domain or module can result in more efficient processing of the intermediate generated by the hybrid extender module 2. Likewise, a heterologous TE domain may be more efficient in cyclizing 10-methyl narbonolide.

Substitution of the entire extender module 2 of the narbonolide PKS with a module encoding the correct enzymatic activities, i.e., a KS, a methylmalonyl specific AT, a KR, a DH, and an ACP, can also be used to create a hybrid PKS of the invention that produces a 10-methyl ketolide. Modules useful for such whole module replacements include extender

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814

modules 4 and 10 from the rapamycin PKS, extender modules 1 and 5 from the FK506 PKS, extender module 2 of the tylosin PKS, and extender module 4 of the rifamycin PKS. Thus, the invention provides many different hybrid PKSs that can be constructed starting from the narbonolide PKS that can be used to produce 10-methyl narbonolide. While 10-methyl narbonolide is referred to in describing these hybrid PKSs, those of skill recognize that the invention also therefore provides the corresponding derivatives produces by glycosylation and hydroxylation. For example, if the hybrid PKS is expressed in *Streptomyces narbonensis* or *S. venezuelae*, the compounds produced are 10-methyl narbomycin and picromycin, respectively. Alternatively, the PKS can be expressed in a host cell transformed with the vectors of the invention that encode the desosamine biosynthesis and desosaminyl transferase and *picK* hydroxylase genes.

5

10

15

20

25

30

Other important compounds provided by the invention are the 6-hydroxy ketolides. These compounds include 3-deoxy-3-oxo erythronolide B, 6-hydroxy narbonolide, and 6-hydroxy-10-methyl narbonolide. In the examples below, the invention provides a method for utilizing EryF to hydroxylate 3-ketolides that is applicable for the production of any 6-hydroxy-3-ketolide.

Thus, the hybrid PKS genes of the invention can be expressed in a host cell that contains the desosamine biosynthetic genes and desosaminyl transferase gene as well as the required hydroxylase gene(s), which may be either *picK* (for the C12 position) or eryK (for the C12 position) and/or eryF (for the C6 position). The resulting compounds have antibiotic activity but can be further modified, as described in the patent publications referenced above, to yield a desired compound with improved or otherwise desired properties. Alternatively, the aglycone compounds can be produced in the recombinant host cell, and the desired glycosylation and hydroxylation steps carried out *in vitro* or *in vivo*, in the latter case by supplying the converting cell with the aglycone.

The compounds of the invention are thus optionally glycosylated forms of the polyketide set forth in formula (2) below which are hydroxylated at either the C6 or the C12 or both. The compounds of formula (2) can be prepared using the loading and the six extender modules of a modular PKS, modified or prepared in hybrid form as herein described. These polyketides have the formula:

$$R^{2}$$
 $X^{1}$ 
 $Y^{2}$ 
 $X^{1}$ 
 $Y^{1}$ 
 $Y^{2}$ 
 $Y^{3}$ 
 $Y^{4}$ 
 $Y^{5}$ 
 $Y^{5}$ 
 $Y^{5}$ 
 $Y^{2}$ 
 $Y^{2}$ 
 $Y^{3}$ 
 $Y^{4}$ 
 $Y^{5}$ 
 $Y^{5}$ 
 $Y^{5}$ 
 $Y^{5}$ 

including the glycosylated and isolated stereoisomeric forms thereof;

wherein R\* is a straight chain, branched or cyclic, saturated or unsaturated substituted or unsubstituted hydrocarbyl of 1-15C;

each of R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>6</sup> is independently H or alkyl (1-4C) wherein any alkyl at R<sup>1</sup> may optionally be substituted;

each of X1-X5 is independently two H, H and OH, or =O; or

each of X<sup>1</sup>-X<sup>5</sup> is independently H and the compound of formula (2) contains a double-bond in the ring adjacent to the position of said X at 2-3, 4-5, 6-7, 8-9 and/or 10-11;

with the proviso that:

5

10

20

at least two of R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>6</sup> are alkyl (1-4C).

Preferred compounds comprising formula 2 are those wherein at least three of  $R^1$ - $R^5$  are alkyl (1-4C), preferably methyl or ethyl; more preferably wherein at least four of  $R^1$ - $R^5$  are alkyl (1-4C), preferably methyl or ethyl. Also preferred are those wherein  $X^2$  is two H, =0, or H and OH, and/or  $X^3$  is H, and/or  $X^1$  is OH and/or  $X^4$  is OH and/or  $X^5$  is OH. Also preferred are compounds with variable  $R^*$  when  $R^1$ - $R^5$  is methyl,  $X^2$  is =0, and  $X^1$ ,  $X^4$  and  $X^5$  are OH. The glycosylated forms of the foregoing are also preferred.

The invention also provides the 12-membered macrolides corresponding to the compounds above but produced from a narbonolide-derived PKS lacking extender modules 5 and 6 of the narbonolide PKS.

The compounds of the invention can be produced by growing and fermenting the host cells of the invention under conditions known in the art for the production of other polyketides. The compounds of the invention can be isolated from the fermentation broths of these cultured cells and purified by standard procedures. The compounds can be readily

formulated to provide the pharmaceutical compositions of the invention. The pharmaceutical compositions of the invention can be used in the form of a pharmaceutical preparation, for example, in solid, semisolid, or liquid form. This preparation will contain one or more of the compounds of the invention as an active ingredient in admixture with an organic or inorganic carrier or excipient suitable for external, enteral, or parenteral application. The active ingredient may be compounded, for example, with the usual non-toxic, pharmaceutically acceptable carriers for tablets, pellets, capsules, suppositories, solutions, emulsions, suspensions, and any other form suitable for use.

The carriers which can be used include water, glucose, lactose, gum acacia, gelatin, mannitol, starch paste, magnesium trisilicate, talc, corn starch, keratin, colloidal silica, potato starch, urea, and other carriers suitable for use in manufacturing preparations, in solid, semisolid, or liquefied form. In addition, auxiliary stabilizing, thickening, and coloring agents and perfumes may be used. For example, the compounds of the invention may be utilized with hydroxypropyl methylcellulose essentially as described in U.S. Patent No. 4,916,138, incorporated herein by reference, or with a surfactant essentially as described in EPO patent publication No. 428,169, incorporated herein by reference.

10

15

20

25

30

Oral dosage forms may be prepared essentially as described by Hondo et al., 1987, Transplantation Proceedings XIX, Supp. 6: 17-22, incorporated herein by reference. Dosage forms for external application may be prepared essentially as described in EPO patent publication No. 423,714, incorporated herein by reference. The active compound is included in the pharmaceutical composition in an amount sufficient to produce the desired effect upon the disease process or condition.

For the treatment of conditions and diseases caused by infection, a compound of the invention may be administered orally, topically, parenterally, by inhalation spray, or rectally in dosage unit formulations containing conventional non-toxic pharmaceutically acceptable carriers, adjuvant, and vehicles. The term parenteral, as used herein, includes subcutaneous injections, and intravenous, intramuscular, and intrasternal injection or infusion techniques.

Dosage levels of the compounds of the invention are of the order from about 0.01 mg to about 50 mg per kilogram of body weight per day, preferably from about 0.1 mg to about 10 mg per kilogram of body weight per day. The dosage levels are useful in the treatment of the above-indicated conditions (from about 0.7 mg to about 3.5 mg per patient per day, assuming a 70 kg patient). In addition, the compounds of the invention may be administered on an intermittent basis, i.e., at semi-weekly, weekly, semi-monthly, or monthly intervals.

WO 99/61599

- 74 -

The amount of active ingredient that may be combined with the carrier materials to produce a single dosage form will vary depending upon the host treated and the particular mode of administration. For example, a formulation intended for oral administration to humans may contain from 0.5 mg to 5 gm of active agent compounded with an appropriate and convenient amount of carrier material, which may vary from about 5 percent to about 95 percent of the total composition. Dosage unit forms will generally contain from about 0.5 mg to about 500 mg of active ingredient. For external administration, the compounds of the invention may be formulated within the range of, for example, 0.00001% to 60% by weight, preferably from 0.001% to 10% by weight, and most preferably from about 0.005% to 0.8% by weight.

It will be understood, however, that the specific dose level for any particular patient will depend on a variety of factors. These factors include the activity of the specific compound employed; the age, body weight, general health, sex, and diet of the subject; the time and route of administration and the rate of excretion of the drug; whether a drug combination is employed in the treatment; and the severity of the particular disease or condition for which therapy is sought.

A detailed description of the invention having been provided above, the following examples are given for the purpose of illustrating the invention and shall not be construed as being a limitation on the scope of the invention or claims.

20

25

30

10

15

#### Example 1

#### General Methodology

Bacterial strains, plasmids, and culture conditions. Streptomyces coelicolor CH999 described in WO 95/08548, published 30 March 1995, or S. lividans K4-114, described in Ziermann and Betlach, Jan. 99, Recombinant Polyketide Synthesis in Streptomyces: Engineering of Improved Host Strains, BioTechniques 26:106-110, incorporated herein by reference, was used as an expression host. DNA manipulations were performed in Escherichia coli XL1-Blue, available from Stratagene. E. coli MC1061 is also suitable for use as a host for plasmid manipulation. Plasmids were passaged through E. coli ET12567 (dam dcm hsdS Cmr) (MacNeil, 1988, J. Bacteriol. 170: 5607, incorporated herein by reference) to generate unmethylated DNA prior to transformation of S. coelicolor. E. coli strains were grown under standard conditions. S. coelicolor strains were grown on R2YE agar

plates (Hopwood et al., Genetic manipulation of Streptomyces. A laboratory manual. The John Innes Foundation: Norwich, 1985, incorporated herein by reference).

Many of the expression vectors of the invention illustrated in the examples are derived from plasmid pRM5, described in WO 95/08548, incorporated herein by reference. This plasmid includes a colEI replicon, an appropriately truncated SCP2\* Streptomyces replicon, two act-promoters to allow for bidirectional cloning, the gene encoding the actII-ORF4 activator which induces transcription from act promoters during the transition from growth phase to stationary phase, and appropriate marker genes. Engineered restriction sites in the plasmid facilitate the combinatorial construction of PKS gene clusters starting from cassettes encoding individual domains of naturally occurring PKSs. When plasmid pRM5 is used for expression of a PKS, all relevant biosynthetic genes can be plasmid-borne and therefore amenable to facile manipulation and mutagenesis in E. coli. This plasmid is also suitable for use in Streptomyces host cells. Streptomyces is genetically and physiologically well-characterized and expresses the ancillary activities required for in vivo production of most polyketides. Plasmid pRM5 utilizes the act promoter for PKS gene expression, so polyketides are produced in a secondary metabolite-like manner, thereby alleviating the toxic effects of synthesizing potentially bioactive compounds in vivo.

Manipulation of DNA and organisms. Polymerase chain reaction (PCR) was performed using Pfu polymerase (Stratagene; Taq polymerase from Perkin Elmer Cetus can also be used) under conditions recommended by the enzyme manufacturer. Standard in vitro techniques were used for DNA manipulations (Sambrook et al. Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual (Current Edition)). E. coli was transformed using standard calcium chloride-based methods; a Bio-Rad E. coli pulsing apparatus and protocols provided by Bio-Rad could also be used. S. coelicolor was transformed by standard procedures (Hopwood et al. Genetic manipulation of Streptomyces. A laboratory manual. The John Innes Foundation: Norwich, 1985), and depending on what selectable marker was employed, transformants were selected using 1 mL of a 1.5 mg/mL thiostrepton overlay, 1 mL of a 2 mg/mL apramycin overlay, or both.

30 Example 2

10

15

20

25

Cloning of the Picromycin Biosynthetic Gene Cluster from Streptomyces venezuelae

Genomic DNA (100 µg) isolated from Streptomyces venezuelae ATCC15439 using standard procedures was partially digested with Sau3AI endonuclease to generate fragments

~40 kbp in length. SuperCosI (Stratagene) DNA cosmid arms were prepared as directed by the manufacturer. A cosmid library was prepared by ligating 2.5 μg of the digested genomic DNA with 1.5 μg of cosmid arms in a 20 μL reaction. One microliter of the ligation mixture was propagated in *E. coli* XL1-Blue MR (Stratagene) using a GigapackIII XL packaging extract kit (Stratagene). The resulting library of ~3000 colonies was plated on a 10x150 mm agar plate and replicated to a nylon membrane.

The library was initially screened by direct colony hybridization with a DNA probe specific for ketosynthase domain coding sequences of PKS genes. Colonies were alkaline lysed, and the DNA was crosslinked to the membrane using UV irradiation. After overnight incubation with the probe at 42°C, the membrane was washed twice at 25°C in 2xSSC buffer + 0.1% SDS for 15 minutes, followed by two 15 minute washes with 2xSSC buffer at 55°C. Approximately 30 colonies gave positive hybridization signals with the degenerate probe. Several cosmids were selected and divided into two classes based on restriction digestion patterns. A representative cosmid was selected from each class for further analysis. The representative cosmids were designated pKOS023-26 and pKOS023-27. These cosmids were determined by DNA sequencing to comprise the narbonolide PKS genes, the desosamine biosynthesis and transferase genes, the beta-glucosidase gene, and the *picK* hydroxylase gene.

10

15

20

25

30

These cosmids were deposited with the American Type Culture Collection in accordance with the terms of the Budapest Treaty. Cosmid pKOS023-26 was assigned accession number ATCC 203141, and cosmid pKOS023-27 was assigned accession number ATCC 203142.

To demonstrate that the narbonolide PKS genes had been cloned and to illustrate how the invention provides methods and reagents for constructing deletion variants of narbonolide. PKS genes, a narbonolide PKS gene was deleted from the chromosome of *Streptomyces* venezuelae. This deletion is shown schematically in Figure 4, parts B and C. A ~2.4 kb *EcoRI* - KpnI fragment and a ~2.1 kb KpnI - *XhoI* fragment, which together comprise both ends of the picAI gene (but lack a large portion of the coding sequence), were isolated from cosmid pKOS023-27 and ligated together into the commercially available vector pLitmus 28 (digested with restriction enzymes *EcoRI* and *XhoI*) to give plasmid pKOS039-07. The ~4.5 kb *HindIII-SpeI* fragment from plasmid pKOS039-07 was ligated with the 2.5 kb *HindIII-NheI* fragment of integrating vector pSET152, available from the NRRL, which contains an *E. coli* origin of replication and an apramycin resistance-conferring gene to create

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814 - 77 -

plasmid pKOS039-16. This vector was used to transform S. venezuelae, and apramycin-resistant transformants were selected.

Then, to select for double-crossover mutants, the selected transformants were grown in TSB liquid medium without antibiotics for three transfers and then plated onto non-selective media to provide single colony isolates. The isolated colonies were tested for sensitivity to apramycin, and the apramycin-sensitive colonies were then tested to determine if they produced picromycin. The tests performed included a bioassay and LC/MS analysis of the fermentation media. Colonies determined not to produce picromycin (or methymycin or neomethymycin) were then analyzed using PCR to detect an amplification product diagnostic of the deletion. A colony designated K39-03 was identified, providing confirmation that the narbonolide PKS genes had been cloned. Transformation of strain K39-03 with plasmid pKOS039-27 comprising an intact picA gene under the control of the ermE\* promoter from plasmid pWHM3 (see Vara et al., J. Bact. (1989) 171: 5872-5881, incorporated herein by reference) was able to restore picromycin production.

10

15

20

25

30

To determine that the cosmids also contained the *picK* hydroxylase gene, each cosmid was probed by Southern hybridization using a labeled DNA fragment amplified by PCR from the *Saccharopolyspora erythraea* C12-hydroxylase gene, eryK. The cosmids were digested with *BamHI* endonuclease and electrophoresed on a 1% agarose gel, and the resulting fragments were transferred to a nylon membrane. The membrane was incubated with the eryK probe overnight at 42°C, washed twice at 25°C in 2XSSC buffer with 0.1% SDS for 15 minutes, followed by two 15 minute washes with 2XSSC buffer at 50°C. Cosmid pKOS023-26 produced an ~3 kb fragment that hybridized with the probe under these conditions. This fragment was subcloned into the PCRscript<sup>TM</sup> (Stratagene) cloning vector to yield plasmid pKOS023-28 and sequenced. The ~1.2 kb gene designated *picK* above was thus identified. The *picK* gene product is homologous to eryK and other known macrolide cytochrome P450 hydroxylases.

By such methodology, the complete set of picromycin biosynthetic genes were isolated and identified. DNA sequencing of the cloned DNA provided further confirmation that the correct genes had been cloned. In addition, and as described in the following example, the identity of the genes was confirmed by expression of narbomycin in heterologous host cells.

#### Example 3

# Heterologous Expression of the Narbonolide PKS and the Picromycin Biosynthetic Gene Cluster

To provide a preferred host cell and vector for purposes of the invention, the

narbonolide PKS was transferred to the non-macrolide producing host Streptomyces lividans

K4-114 (see Ziermann and Betlach, 1999, Biotechniques 26, 106-110, and U.S. patent
application Serial No. 09/181,833, filed 28 Oct. 1998, each of which is incorporated herein
by reference). This was accomplished by replacing the three DEBS ORFs on a modified
version of pCK7 (see Kao et al., 1994, Science 265, 509-512, and U.S. Patent No. 5,672,491,
each of which is incorporated herein by reference) with all four narbonolide PKS ORFs to
generate plasmid pKOS039-86 (see Figure 5). The pCK7 derivative employed, designated
pCK7'Kan', differs from pCK7 only in that it contains a kanamycin resistance conferring
gene inserted at its HindIII restriction enzyme recognition site. Because the plasmid contains
two selectable markers, one can select for both markers and so minimize contamination with
cells containing rearranged, undesired vectors.

Protoplasts were transformed using standard procedures and transformants selected using overlays containing antibiotics. The strains were grown in liquid R5 medium for growth/seed and production cultures at 30°C. A 2 L shake flask culture of S. lividans K4-114/pKOS039-86 was grown for 7 days at 30°C. The mycelia was filtered, and the aqueous layer was extracted with 2 x 2 L ethyl acetate. The organic layers were combined, dried over MgSO4, filtered, and evaporated to dryness. Polyketides were separated from the crude extract by silica gel chromatography (1:4 to 1:2 ethyl acetate:hexane gradient) to give an ~10 mg mixture of narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide, as indicated by LC/MS and 1H NMR. Purification of these two compounds was achieved by HPLC on a C-18 reverse phase column (20-80% acetonitrile in water over 45 minutes). This procedure yielded ~5 mg each of narbonolide and 10-deoxymethynolide. Polyketides produced in the host cells were analyzed by bioassay against Bacillus subtilis and by LC/MS analysis. Analysis of extracts by LC/MS followed by 1H-NMR spectroscopy of the purified compounds established their identity as narbonolide (Figure 5, compound 4; see Kaiho et al., 1982, J. Org. Chem. 47: 1612-1614, incorporated herein by reference) and 10-deoxymethynolide (Figure 5, compound 5; see Lambalot et al., 1992, J. Antibiotics 45, 1981-1982, incorporated herein by reference), the respective 14 and 12-membered polyketide aglycones of YC17, narbomycin, picromycin, and methymycin.

20

25

The production of narbonolide in *Streptomyces lividans* represents the expression of an entire modular polyketide pathway in a heterologous host. The combined yields of compounds 4 and 5 are similar to those obtained with expression of DEBS from pCK7 (see Kao *et al.*, 1994, *Science* 265: 509-512, incorporated herein by reference). Furthermore, based on the relative ratios (~1:1) of compounds 4 and 5 produced, it is apparent that the narbonolide PKS itself possesses an inherent ability to produce both 12 and 14-membered macrolactones without the requirement of additional activities unique to *S. venezuelae*. Although the existence of a complementary enzyme present in *S. lividans* that provides this function is possible, it would be unusual to find such a specific enzyme in an organism that does not produce any known macrolide.

To provide a heterologous host cell of the invention that produces the narbonolide PKS and the *picB* gene, the *picB* gene was integrated into the chromosome of *Streptomyces lividans* harboring plasmid pKOS039-86 to yield *S. lividans* K39-18/pKOS039-86. To provide the integrating vector utilized, the *picB* gene was cloned into the *Streptomyces* genome integrating vector pSET152 (see Bierman *et al.*, 1992, *Gene* 116, 43, incorporated herein by reference) under control of the same promoter (PactI) as the PKS on plasmid pKOS039-86.

10

15

20

25

30

A comparison of strains K39-18/pKOS039-86 and K4-114/pKOS039-86 grown under identical conditions indicated that the strain containing TEII produced 4-7 times more total polyketide. Each strain was grown in 30 mL of R5 (see Hopwood *et al.*, *Genetic Manipulation of Streptomyces: A Laboratory Manual*; John Innes Foundation: Norwich, UK, 1985, incorporated herein by reference) liquid (with 20 μg/mL thiostrepton) at 30°C for 9 days. The fermentation broth was analyzed directly by reverse phase HPLC. Absorbance at 235 nm was used to monitor compounds and measure relative abundance. This increased production indicates that the enzyme is functional in this strain. As noted above, because the production levels of compound 4 and 5 from K39-18/pKOS03986 increased by the same relative amounts, TEII does not appear to influence the ratio of 12 and 14-membered lactone ring formation.

To express the glycosylated counterparts of narbonolide (narbomycin) and 10-deoxymethynolide (YC17) in heterologous host cells, the desosamine biosynthetic genes and desosaminyl transferase gene were transformed into the host cells harboring plasmid pKOS039-86 (and, optionally, the *picB* gene, which can be integrated into the chromosome as described above).

Plasmid pKOS039-104, see Figure 6, comprises the desosamine biosynthetic genes, the beta-glucosidase gene, and the desosaminyl transferase gene. This plasmid was constructed by first inserting a polylinker oligonucleotide, containing a restriction enzyme recognition site for *PacI*, a Shine-Dalgarno sequence, and restriction enzyme recognition sites for *NdeI*, *BglII*, and *HindIII*, into a pUC19 derivative, called pKOS24-47, to yield plasmid pKOS039-98.

An ~0.3 kb PCR fragment comprising the coding sequence for the N-terminus of the desI gene product and an ~0.12 kb PCR fragment comprising the coding sequence for the C-terminus of the desR gene product were amplified from cosmid pKOS23-26 (ATCC 203141) and inserted together into pLitmus28 treated with restriction enzymes NsiI and EcoRI to produce plasmid pKOS039-101. The ~6 kb SphI-PstI restriction fragment of pKOS23-26 containing the desI, desII, desIII, desIV, and desV genes was inserted into plasmid pUC19 (Stratagene) to yield plasmid pKOS039-102. The ~6 kb SphI-EcoRI restriction fragment from plasmid pKOS039-102 was inserted into pKOS039-101 to produce plasmid pKOS039-103. The ~6 kb BgIII-PstI fragment from pKOS23-26 that contains the desR, desVI, desVII, and desVIII genes was inserted into pKOS39-98 to yield pKOS39-100. The ~6 kb PacI-PstI restriction fragment of pKOS39-100 and the ~6.4 kb NsiI-EcoRI fragment of pKOS39-103 were cloned into pKOS39-44 to yield pKOS39-104.

10

15

20

25

30

When introduced into *Streptomyces lividans* host cells comprising the recombinant narbonolide PKS of the invention, plasmid pKOS39-104 drives expression of the desosamine biosynthetic genes, the beta-glucosidase gene, and the desosaminyl transferase gene. The glycosylated antibiotic narbomycin was produced in these host cells, and it is believed that YC17 was produced as well. When these host cells are transformed with vectors that drive expression of the *picK* gene, the antibiotics methymycin, neomethymycin, and picromycin are produced.

In similar fashion, when plasmid pKOS039-18, which encodes a hybrid PKS of the invention that produces 3-deoxy-3-oxo-6-deoxyerythronolide B was expressed in *Streptomyces lividans* host cells transformed with plasmid pKOS39-104, the 5-desosaminylated analog was produced. Likewise, when plasmid pCK7, which encodes DEBS, which produces 6-deoxyerythronolide B, was expressed in *Streptomyces lividans* host cells transformed with plasmid pKOS39-104, the 5-desosaminylated analog was produced. These compounds have antibiotic activity and are useful as intermediates in the synthesis of other antibiotics.

#### Example 4

## Expression Vector for Desosaminyl Transferase

While the invention provides expression vectors comprising all of the genes required for desosamine biosynthesis and transfer to a polyketide, the invention also provides expression vectors that encode any subset of those genes or any single gene. As one illustrative example, the invention provides an expression vector for desosaminyl transferase. This vector is useful to desosaminylate polyketides in host cells that produce NDP-desosamine but lack a desosaminyl transferase gene or express a desosaminyl transferase that does not function as efficiently on the polyketide of interest as does the desosaminyl transferase of *Streptomyces venezuelae*. This expression vector was constructed by first amplifying the desosaminyl transferase coding sequence from pKOS023-27 using the primers:

N3917: 5'-CCCTGCAGCGCAAGGAAGGACACGACGCCA-3' (SEQ ID NO:25); and
N3918: 5'-AGGTCTAGAGCTCAGTGCCGGGCGTCGGCCGG-3' (SEQ ID NO:26),
to give a 1.5 kb product. This product was then treated with restriction enzymes Pstl and
Xbal and ligated with HindIII and Xbal digested plasmid pKOS039-06 together with the 7.6
kb Pstl-HindIII restriction fragment of plasmid pWHM1104 to provide plasmid pKOS03914. Plasmid pWHM1104, described in Tang et al., 1996, Molec. Microbiol. 22(5): 801-813,
incorporated herein by reference, encodes the ermE\* promoter. Plasmid pKOS039-14 is
constructed so that the desosaminyl transferase gene is placed under the control of the ermE\*
promoter and is suitable for expression of the desosaminyl transferase in Streptomyces,
Saccharopolyspora erythraea, and other host cells in which the ermE\* promoter functions.

25

#### Example 5

# Heterologous Expression of the pick Gene Product in E. coli

The picK gene was PCR amplified from plasmid pKOS023-28 using the oligonucleotide primers:

N024-36B (forward):

5'-TTGCATGCATATGCGCCGTACCCAGCAGGGAACGACC (SEQ ID NO:27); and N024-37B (reverse):

5'-TTGAATTCTCAACTAGTACGGCGGCCCGCCTCCCGTCC (SEQ ID NO:28). These primers alter the *Streptomyces* GTG start codon to ATG and introduce a SpeI site at the C-

terminal end of the gene, resulting in the substitution of a serine for the terminal glycine amino acid residue. The blunt-ended PCR product was subcloned into the commercially available vector pCRscript at the SrfI site to yield plasmid pKOS023-60. An ~1.3 kb Ndel-XhoI fragment was then inserted into the Ndel/XhoI sites of the T7 expression vector pET22b (Novagen, Madison, WI) to generate pKOS023-61. Plasmid pKOS023-61 was digested with restriction enzymes SpeI and EcoRI, and a short linker fragment encoding 6 histidine residues and a stop codon (composed of oligonucleotides 30-85a: 5'-CTAGTATGCATCATCATCATCATCATTAA-3' (SEQ ID NO:29); and 30-85b: 5'-AATTTTAATGATGATGATGATGATGATGATGCATA-3' (SEQ ID NO:30) was inserted to obtain plasmid pKOS023-68. Both plasmid pKOS023-61 and pKOS023-68 produced active PicK enzyme in recombinant E. coli host cells.

10

15

20

25

30

Plasmid pKOS023-61 was transformed into *E. coli* BL21-DE3. Successful transformants were grown in LB-containing carbenicillin (100 μg/ml) at 37°C to an OD600 of 0.6. Isopropyl-beta-D-thiogalactopyranoside (IPTG) was added to a final concentration of 1 mM, and the cells were grown for an additional 3 hours before harvesting. The cells were collected by centrifugation and frozen at -80°C. A control culture of BL21-DE3 containing the vector plasmid pET21c (Invitrogen) was prepared in parallel.

The frozen BL21-DE3/pKOS023-61 cells were thawed, suspended in 2 µL of cold cell disruption buffer (5 mM imidazole, 500 mM NaCl, 20 mM Tris/HCl, pH 8.0) and sonicated to facilitate lysis. Cellular debris and supernatant were separated by centrifugation and subjected to SDS-PAGE on 10-15% gradient gels, with Coomassie Blue staining, using a Pharmacia Phast Gel Electrophoresis system. The soluble crude extract from BL21-DE3/pKOS023-61 contained a Coomassie stained band of Mr~46 kDa, which was absent in the control strain BL21-DE3/pET21c.

The hydroxylase activity of the *picK* protein was assayed as follows. The crude supernatant (20 μL) was added to a reaction mixture (100 μL total volume) containing 50 mM Tris/HCl (pH 7.5), 20 μM spinach ferredoxin, 0.025 Unit of spinach ferredoxin:NADP+ oxidoreductase, 0.8 Unit of glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase, 1.4 mM NADP+, 7.6 mM glucose-6-phosphate, and 20 nmol of narbomycin. The narbomycin was purified from a culture of *Streptomyces narbonensis*, and upon LC/MS analysis gave a single peak of [M+H]+=510. The reaction was allowed to proceed for 105 minutes at 30°C. Half of the reaction mixture was loaded onto an HPLC, and the effluent was analyzed by evaporative light scattering (ELSD) and mass spectrometry. The control extract (BL21-DE3/pET21c) was

processed identically. The BL21-DE3/pKOS023-61 reaction contained a compound not present in the control having the same retention time, molecular weight and mass fragmentation pattern as picromycin ([M+H]+=526). The conversion of narbomycin to picromycin under these conditions was estimated to be greater than 90% by ELSD peak area.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The poly-histidine-linked PicK hydroxylase was prepared from pKOS023-68 transformed into *E. coli* BL21 (DE3) and cultured as described above. The cells were harvested and the PicK protein purified as follows. All purification steps were performed at 4°C. *E. coli* cell pellets were suspended in 32 μL of cold binding buffer (20 mM Tris/HCl, pH 8.0, 5 mM imidazole, 500 mM NaCl) per mL of culture and lysed by sonication. For analysis of *E. coli* cell-free extracts, the cellular debris was removed by low-speed centrifugation, and the supernatant was used directly in assays. For purification of PicK/6-His, the supernatant was loaded (0.5 mL/min.) onto a 5 mL HiTrap Chelating column (Pharmacia, Piscataway, New Jersey), equilibrated with binding buffer. The column was washed with 25 μL of binding buffer and the protein was eluted with a 35 μL linear gradient (5-500 mM imidazole in binding buffer). Column effluent was monitored at 280 nm and 416 nm. Fractions corresponding to the 416 nm absorbance peak were pooled and dialyzed against storage buffer (45 mM Tris/HCl, pH 7.5, 0.1 mM EDTA, 0.2 mM DTT, 10% glycerol). The purified 46 kDa protein was analyzed by SDS-PAGE using Coomassie blue staining, and enzyme concentration and yield were determined.

Narbomycin was purified as described above from a culture of *Streptomyces* narbonensis ATCC19790. Reactions for kinetic assays (100 µL) consisted of 50 mM Tris/HCl (pH 7.5), 100 µM spinach ferredoxin, 0.025 Unit of spinach ferredoxin:NADP+ oxidoreductase, 0.8 U glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase, 1.4 mM NADP+, 7.6 mM glucose-6-phosphate, 20-500 µM narbomycin substrate, and 50-500 nM of PicK enzyme. The reaction proceeded at 30°C, and samples were withdrawn for analysis at 5, 10, 15, and 90 minutes. Reactions were stopped by heating to 100°C for 1 minute, and denatured protein was removed by centrifugation. Depletion of narbomycin and formation of picromycin were determined by high performance liquid chromatography (HPLC, Beckman C-18 0.46x15 cm column) coupled to atmospheric pressure chemical ionization (APCI) mass spectroscopic detection (Perkin Elmer/Sciex API 100) and evaporative light scattering detection (Alltech 500 ELSD).

#### Example 6

# Expression of the pick Gene Encoding the Hydroxylase in Streptomyces narbonensis

To produce picromycin in Streptomyces narbonensis, a host that produces narbomycin but not picromycin, the methods and vectors of the invention were used to express the picK gene in this host.

The picK gene was amplified from cosmid pKOS023-26 using the primers:

N3903: 5'-TCCTCTAGACGTTTCCGT-3' (SEQ ID NO:31); and

N3904: 5'-TGAAGCTTGAATTCAACCGGT-3' (SEQ ID NO:32)

to obtain an ~1.3 kb product. The product was treated with restriction enzymes Xbal and HindIII and ligated with the 7.6 kb XbaI-HindIII restriction fragment of plasmid pWHM1104 to provide plasmid pKOS039-01, placing the picK gene under the control of the ermE\* promoter. The resulting plasmid was transformed into purified stocks of S. narbonensis by protoplast fusion and electroporation. The transformants were grown in suitable media and shown to convert narbomycin to picromycin at a yield of over 95%.

#### 15

20

30

10

# Example 7

# Construction of a Hybrid DEBS/Narbonolide PKS

This example describes the construction of illustrative hybrid PKS expression vectors of the invention. The hybrid PKS contains portions of the narbonolide PKS and portions of rapamycin and/or DEBS PKS. In the first constructs, pKOS039-18 and pKOS039-19, the hybrid PKS comprises the narbonolide PKS extender module 6 ACP and thioesterase domains and the DEBS loading module and extender modules 1-5 as well as the KS and AT domains of DEBS extender module 6 (but not the KR domain of extender module 6). In pKOS039-19, the hybrid PKS is identical except that the KS1 domain is inactivated, i.e., the ketosynthase in extender module 1 is disabled. The inactive DEBS KS1 domain and its 25 construction are described in detail in PCT publication Nos. WO 97/02358 and WO 99/03986, each of which is incorporated herein by reference. To construct pKOS039-18, the 2.33 kb BamHI-EcoRI fragment of pKOS023-27, which contains the desired sequence, was amplified by PCR and subcloned into plasmid pUC19. The primers used in the PCR were:

> N3905: 5'-TTTATGCATCCCGCGGGTCCCGGCGAG-3' (SEQ ID NO:33); and N3906: 5'-TCAGAATTCTGTCGGTCACTTGCCCGC-3' (SEQ ID NO:34).

10

15

20

25

30

The 1.6 kb PCR product was digested with *PstI* and *EcoRI* and cloned into the corresponding sites of plasmid pKOS015-52 (this plasmid contains the relevant portions of the coding sequence for the DEBS extender module 6) and commercially available plasmid pLitmus 28 to provide plasmids pKOS039-12 and pKOS039-13, respectively. The BglII - *EcoRI* fragment of plasmid pKOS039-12 was cloned into plasmid pKOS011-77, which contains the functional DEBS gene cluster and into plasmid pJRJ2, which contains the mutated DEBS gene that produces a DEBS PKS in which the KS domain of extender module I has been rendered inactive. Plasmid pJRJ2 is described in PCT publication Nos. WO 99/03986 and WO 97/02358, incorporated herein by reference.

Plasmids pKOS039-18 and pKOS039-19, respectively, were obtained. These two plasmids were transformed into Streptomyces coelicolor CH999 by protoplast fusion. The resulting cells were cultured under conditions such that expression of the PKS occurred. Cells transformed with plasmid pKOS039-18 produced the expected product 3-deoxy-3-oxo-6-deoxyerythronolide B. When cells transformed with plasmid pKOS039-19 were provided (2S,3R)-2-methyl-3-hydroxyhexanoate NACS, 13-desethyl-13-propyl-3-deoxy-3-oxo-6-deoxyerythronolide B was produced.

#### Example 8

6-Hydroxylation of 3,6-dideoxy-3-oxoerythronolide B using the eryF hydroxylase

Certain compounds of the invention can be hydroxylated at the C6 position in a host cell that expresses the eryF gene. These compounds can also be hydroxylated *in vitro*, as illustrated by this example.

The 6-hydroxylase encoded by eryF was expressed in *E. coli*, and partially purified. The hydroxylase (100 pmol in 10 µL) was added to a reaction mixture (100 µl total volume) containing 50 mM Tris/HCl (pH 7.5), 20 µM spinach ferredoxin, 0.025 Unit of spinach ferredoxin:NADP+ oxidoreductase, 0.8 Unit of glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase, 1.4 mM NADP+, 7.6 mM glucose-6-phosphate, and 10 nmol 6-deoxyerythronolide B. The reaction was allowed to proceed for 90 minutes at 30°C. Half of the reaction mixture was loaded onto an HPLC, and the effluent was analyzed by mass spectrometry. The production of erythronolide B as evidenced by a new peak eluting earlier in the gradient and showing [M+H]+=401. Conversion was estimated at 50% based on relative total ion counts.

Those of skill in the art will recognize the potential for hemiketal formation in the above compound and compounds of similar structure. To reduce the amount of hemiketal

formed, one can use more basic (as opposed to acidic) conditions or employ sterically hindered derivative compounds, such as 5-desosaminylated compounds.

# Example 9

# Measurement of Antibacterial Activity

5

Antibacterial activity was determined using either disk diffusion assays with *Bacillus* cereus as the test organism or by measurement of minimum inhibitory concentrations (MIC) in liquid culture against sensitive and resistant strains of *Staphylococcus pneumoniae*.

The invention having now been described by way of written description and example,

those of skill in the art will recognize that the invention can be practiced in a variety of
embodiments and that the foregoing description and examples are for purposes of illustration
and not limitation of the following claims.

#### Claims

1. A recombinant DNA compound that comprises a coding sequence for a domain of a narbonolide PKS.

5

- 2. The recombinant DNA compound of claim 1, wherein said domain is selected from the group consisting of a thioesterase domain, a KS<sup>Q</sup> domain, an AT domain, a KS domain, an ACP domain, a KR domain, a DH domain, and an ER domain.
- 3. The recombinant DNA compound of claim 2 that comprises the coding sequence for a loading module, thioesterase domain, and all six extender modules of the narbonolide PKS.
  - 4. The recombinant DNA compound of claim 2 that comprises a hybrid PKS.

15

25

- 5. The recombinant DNA compound of claim 4 wherein said hybrid PKS comprises at least a portion of a narbonolide PKS gene and at least a portion of a second PKS gene for a macrolide aglycone other than narbonolide.
- 20 6. The recombinant DNA compound of claim 5 wherein said second PKS gene is a DEBS gene.
  - 7. The recombinant DNA compound of claim 6 wherein said hybrid PKS is composed of a loading module and extender modules 1 through 6 of DEBS excluding a KR domain of extender module 6 of DEBS and an ACP of extender module 6 and a thioesterase domain of the narbonolide PKS.
  - 8. A recombinant DNA compound that comprises a coding sequence for a desosamine biosynthetic gene or a desosaminyl transferase gene or a beta-glucosidase gene of Streptomyces venezuelae.
    - 9. A recombinant DNA compound that comprises a coding sequence for a picK hydroxylase gene of Streptomyces venezuelae.

10

20

- 10. The DNA compound of any of claims 1-9 that further comprises a promoter operably linked to said coding sequence.
- The recombinant DNA compound of claim 10, wherein said promoter is a promoter derived from a cell other than a *Streptomyces venezuelae* cell.
  - 12. The recombinant DNA compound of claim 11 that is a recombinant DNA expression vector.
  - 13. The expression vector of claim 12 that expresses a PKS in Streptomyces host cells.
- 14. A recombinant host cell, which in its untransformed state does not produce 10-deoxymethynolide or narbonolide, that comprises a recombinant DNA expression vector of claim 12 that encodes a narbonolide PKS and said cell produces 10-deoxymethynolide or narbonolide.
  - 15. The recombinant host cell of claim 14 that further comprises a picB gene.
  - 16. The recombinant host cell of claim 14 that further comprises desosamine biosynthetic genes and a gene for desosaminyl transferase and produces YC17 or narbomycin.
- 25 17. The recombinant host cell of claim 16 that further comprises a picK gene and produces methymycin, neomethymycin, or picromycin.
  - 18. The recombinant host cell of any of claim 17 that is Streptomyces coelicolor or Streptomyces lividans.
  - 19. A recombinant host cell other than a *Streptomyces venezuelae* cell that expresses the *picK* hydroxylase gene of *S. venezuelae*.

WO 99/61599 PCT/US99/11814

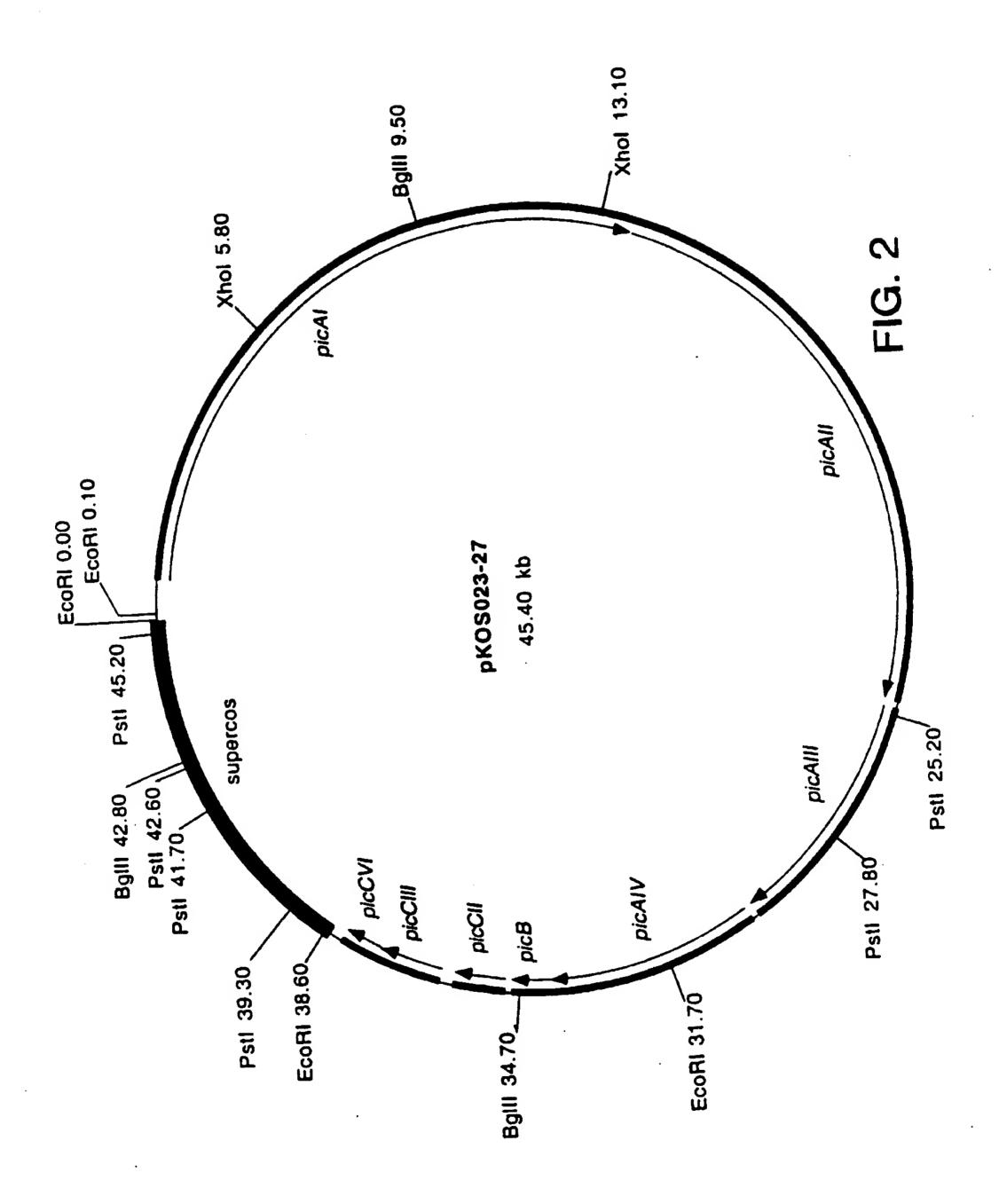
- 20. A recombinant host cell other than a *Streptomyces venezuelae* host cell that expresses a desosamine biosynthetic gene or desosaminyl transferase gene of *S. venezuelae*.
- 21. A method for increasing the yield of a desosaminylated polyketide in a cell, which method comprises transforming the cell with a recombinant expression vector that encodes a functional beta-glucosidase gene.
  - 22. A hybrid PKS which comprises at least one domain of a narbonolide PKS.
- 10 23. The hybrid PKS of claim 22 wherein said hybrid PKS comprises at least a portion of a narbonolide PKS gene and at least a portion of a second PKS gene for a macrolide aglycone other than narbonolide.
  - 24. The hybrid PKS of claim 23 wherein said second PKS gene is a DEBS gene.
  - 25. The hybrid PKS of claim 24 wherein said hybrid PKS is composed of a loading module and extender modules 1 through 6 of DEBS excluding a KR domain of extender module 6 of DEBS and an ACP of extender module 6 and a thioesterase domain of the narbonolide PKS.
  - 26. A method to produce a polyketide which comprises providing starter, extender and/or intermediate ketide units to the hybrid PKS of claim 22.
    - 27. A polyketide produced by the method of claim 26.

15

20

FIG. 1

S. venezuelae



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

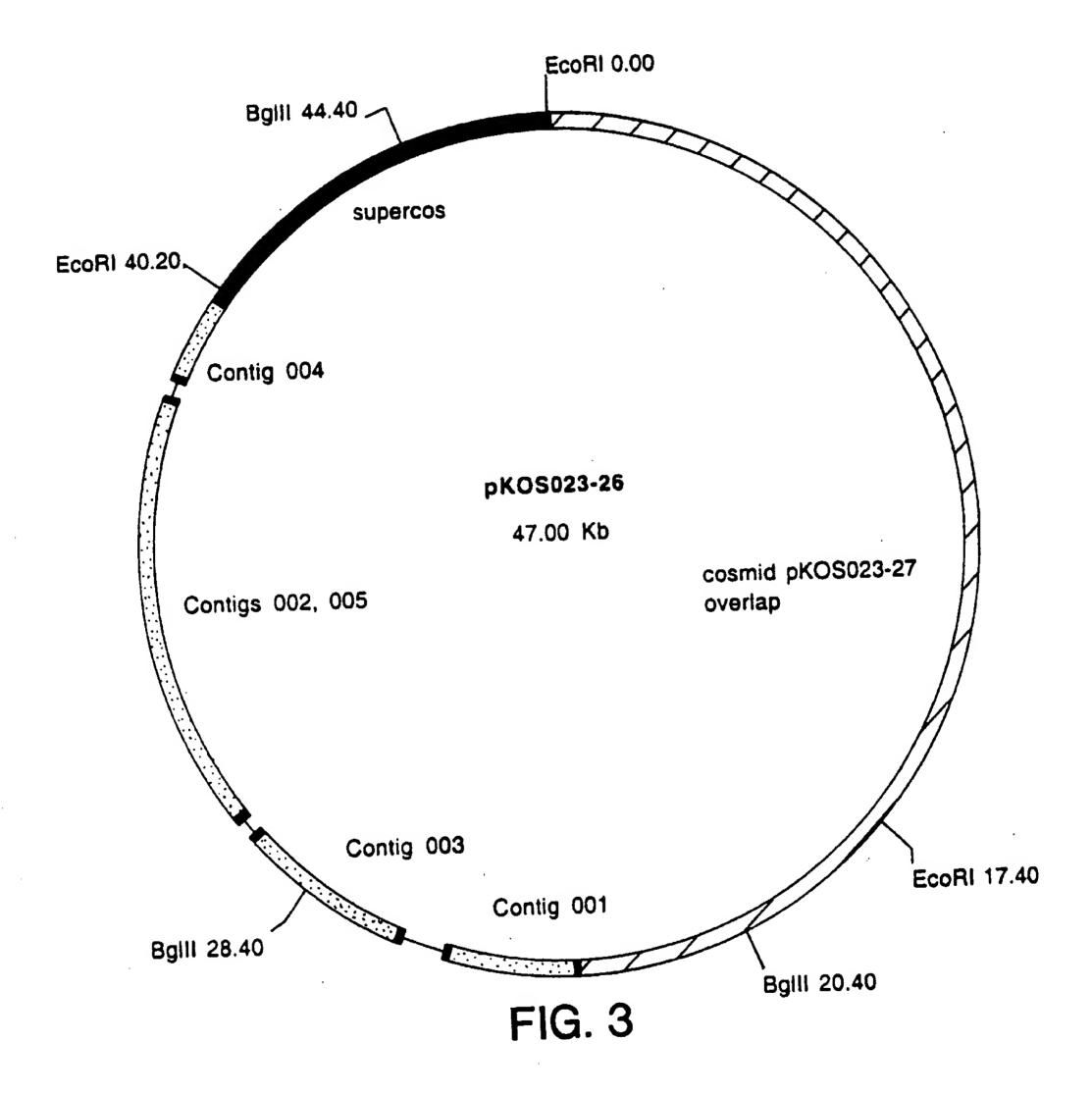
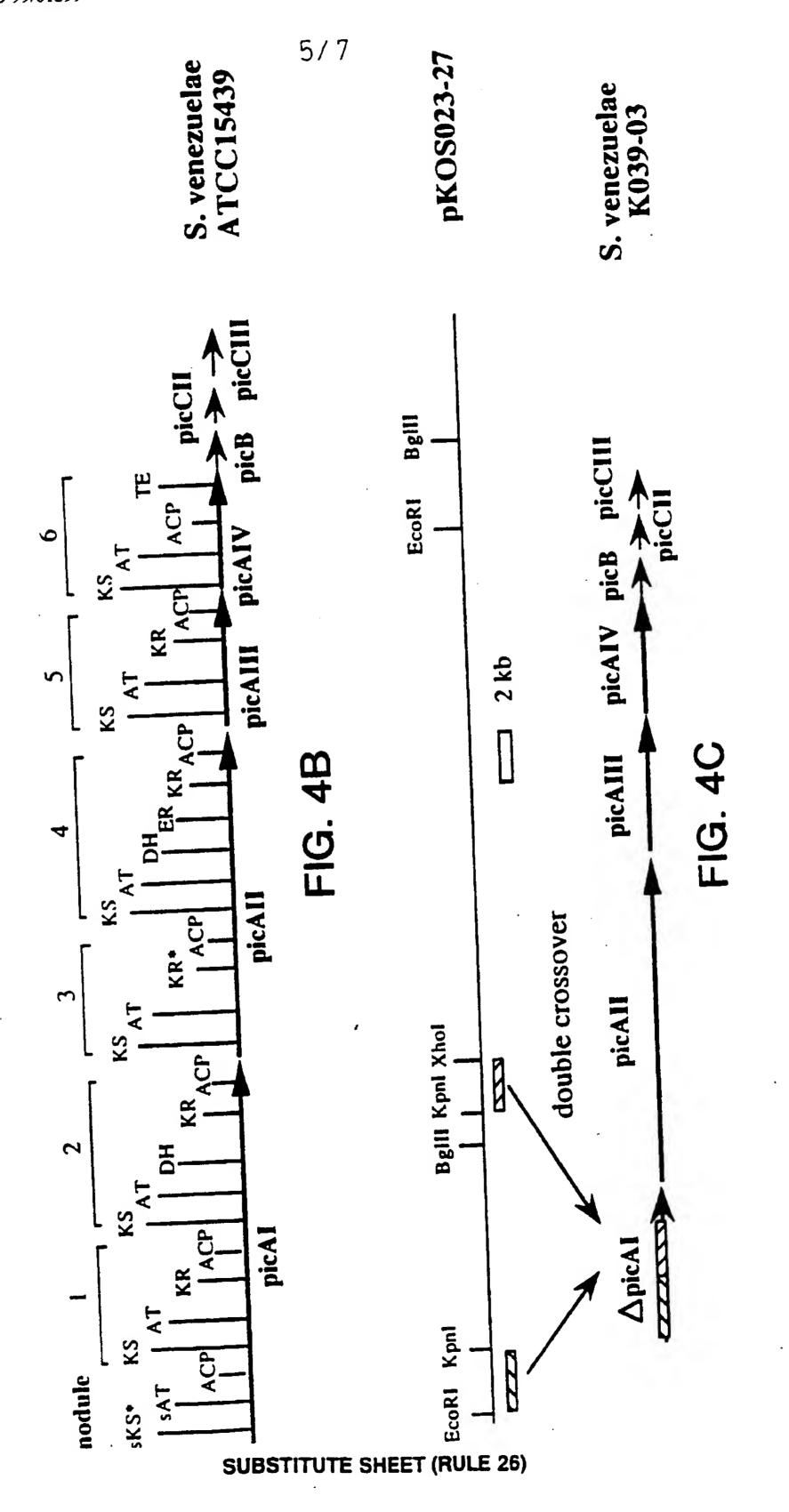
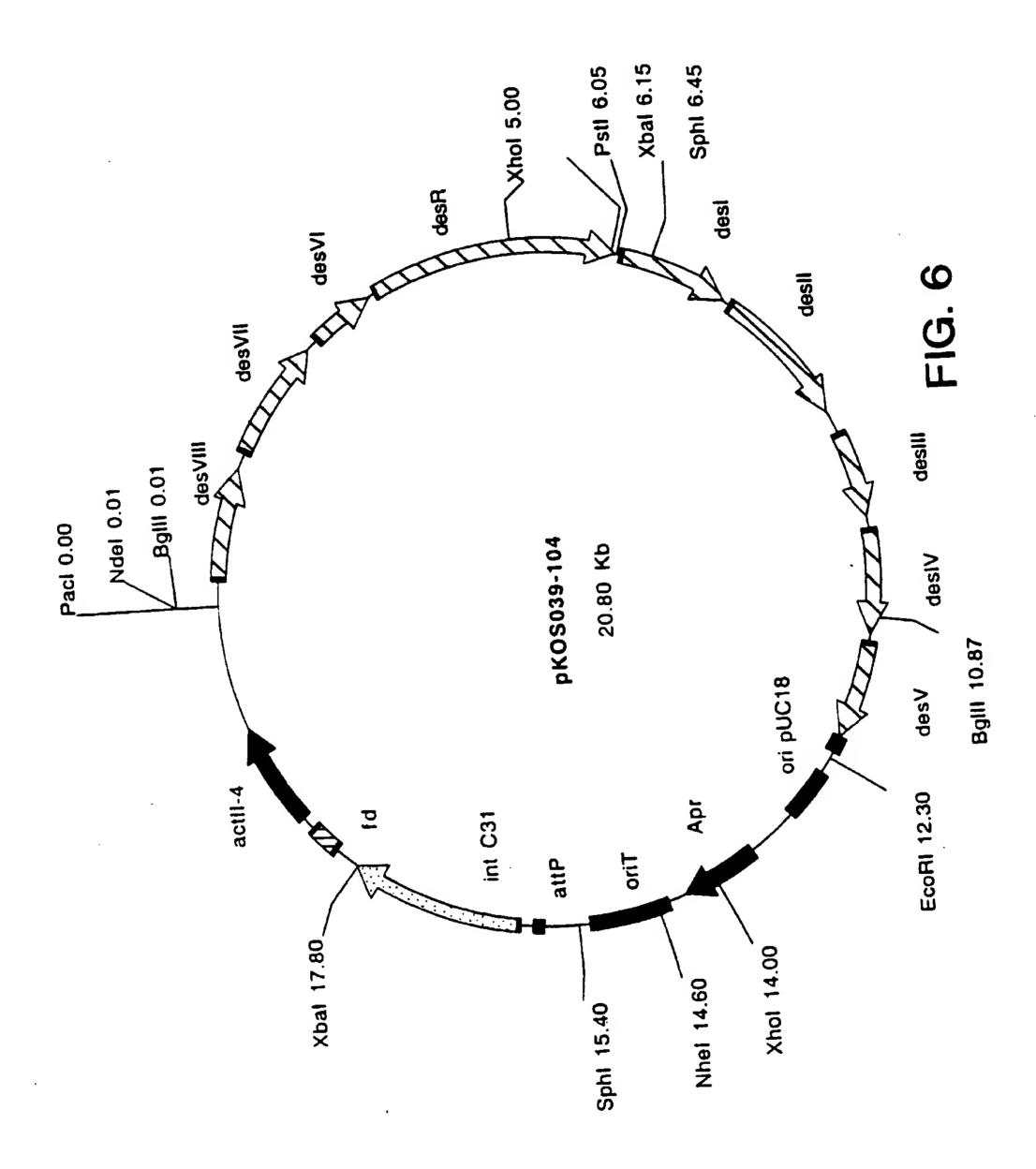


FIG. 4A-1

SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)



SUBSTITUTE SHEET (RULE 26)

## INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

PCT/US 99/11814

| A. CLASSI<br>IPC 6                                                                                                                                                                                                                             | FICATION OF SUBJECT MATTER C12N15/52 C12N15/76 C12N9/00                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                               | C12N1/21                                                                                     |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|------------------------|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|--|
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| According to International Patent Classification (IPC) or to both national classification and IPC  8. FIELDS SEARCHED                                                                                                                          |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Minimum documentation searched (classification system followed by classification symbols)                                                                                                                                                      |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| IPC 6 C12N                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Documentation searched other than minimum documentation to the extent that such documents are included in the fields searched                                                                                                                  |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Electronic data pase consulted during the international search (name of data base and, where practical, search terms used)                                                                                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| <del></del>                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | ENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |                                                                                              | Retevant to claim No.  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Calegory *                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the rele                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                 | ovani pesaages                                                                               | NERBYREN 10 CIREN INC. |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Α .                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | WO 96 40968 A (UNIV LELAND STANFO<br>;JOHN INNES CENTRE (GB))<br>19 December 1996 (1996-12-19)                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | 1                                                                                            |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | the whole document                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| А                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | WO 98 01546 A (CORTES JESUS ;LEAD<br>F (GB); STAUNTON JAMES (GB); BIOT<br>15 January 1998 (1998-01-15)<br>the whole document                                                                                                                                                                                                          | 1                                                                                            |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| (                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | ,                                                                                            |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| }                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | _                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | /                                                                                            |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| )                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | •                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| l                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              | ,                      |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | <u></u>                                                                                      |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | her documents are listed in the continuation of box C.                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | X Patent family members are listed in                                                        | n annex.               |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| •                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | "T" later document published after the linter<br>or priority date and not in conflict with t | the application but    |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| "A" document defining the general state of the art which is not cited to understand the principle or theory underlying the considered to be of particular relevance.                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| ពីព្រៃធ្នា ជ                                                                                                                                                                                                                                   | •                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | "X" document of particular relevance; the ci<br>cannot be considered novel or cannot         | be considered to       |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| *L" document which may throw doubts on priority claim(s) or involve an inventive step when the document is taken alone which is cited to establish the publication date of another "Y" document of particular relevance; the claimed invention |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| O docum                                                                                                                                                                                                                                        | citation or other special reason (as specified)  Cannot be considered to involve an inventive step when the document reterring to an oral disclosure, use, exhibition or document is combined with one or more other such document is combined with one or more other such document is combined with one or more other such document. |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| *P* docume                                                                                                                                                                                                                                     | other means  "P" document published prior to the International filing date but leter than the priority date claimed  "A" document member of the same patent family                                                                                                                                                                    |                                                                                              |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | actual completion of the international search                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | Date of mailing of the international sea                                                     |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| 3                                                                                                                                                                                                                                              | December 1999                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                         | 10/12/1999                                                                                   |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| Name and                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       | mailing address of the ISA                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            | Authorized officer                                                                           |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
|                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                | European Petent Office, P.B. 5818 Patentlaan 2<br>NL ~ 2280 HV Rijswijk<br>Tel. (+31~70) 340~2040, Tx. 31 851 epo nl.<br>Fax: (+31~70) 340~3016                                                                                                                                                                                       | Hillenbrand, G                                                                               |                        |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

Inte ional Application No PCT/US 99/11814

|            | ation) DOCUMENTS CONSIDERED TO BE RELEVANT                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                            |                       |
|------------|-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Catagory * | Citation of document, with indication, where appropriate, of the relevant passages                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    | Relevant to claim No. |
| A          | BROWN M J B ET AL: "A MUTANT GENERATED BY EXPRESSION OF AN ENGINEERED DEBS1 PROTEIN FROM THE ERYTHROMYCIN-PRODUCING POLYKETIDE SYNTHASE (PKS) IN STREPTOMYCES COELICOLOR PRODUCES THE TRIKETIDE AS A LACTONE, BUT THE MAJOR PRODUCT IS THE NOR-ANALOGUE DERIVED FROM ACETATE AS STARTER ACID" JOURNAL OF THE CHEMICAL SOCIETY, CHEMICAL COMMUNICATIONS, GB, CHEMICAL SOCIETY. LETCHWORTH, no. 15, 1995, page 1517-1518 XP002044729 ISSN: 0022-4936 the whole document |                       |
|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                       |
|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                       |
|            |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |                       |

# INTERNATIONAL SEARCH REPORT

information on patent family members

Inte one Application No PCT/US 99/11814

| Patent document<br>cited in search report |   | Publication date |    | Patent family member(s) | Publication date |
|-------------------------------------------|---|------------------|----|-------------------------|------------------|
| WO 9640968                                | Α | 19-12-1996       | US | 5712146 A               | 27-01-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | UA | 703920 B                | 01-04-1999       |
|                                           |   |                  | AU | 6157596 A               | 30-12-1996       |
|                                           |   |                  | CA | 2224104 A               | 19-12-1996       |
|                                           |   |                  | EP | 0871760 A               | 21-10-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | NZ | 310729 A                | 29-09-1999       |
|                                           |   |                  | US | 5962290 A               | 05-10-1999       |
| WO 9801546                                | Α | 15-01-1998       | AU | 3450997 A               | 02-02-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | AU | 3451497 A               | 02-02-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | CA | 2259420 A               | 15-01-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | CA | 2259463 A               | 15-01-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | CN | 1229438 A               | 22-09-1999       |
|                                           |   |                  | ĒΡ | 0909327 A               | 21-04-1999       |
|                                           |   |                  | EP | 0910633 A               | 28-04-1999       |
| •                                         |   |                  | WO | 9801571 A               | 15-01-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | GB | 2331518 A               | 26-05-1999       |
|                                           |   |                  | NO | 990012 A                | 23-02-1999       |
|                                           |   |                  | PL | 331285 A                | 05-07-1999       |
|                                           |   |                  | ΑU | 7666198 A               | 30-12-1998       |
|                                           |   |                  | MO | 9854308 A               | 03-12-1998       |

Form PCT/ISA/210 (petent femily ennex) (July 1992)